

UC-NRLF



FB 253 472

P E  
536  
S974  
1891  
MAIN

43 18055

*Early Engl*

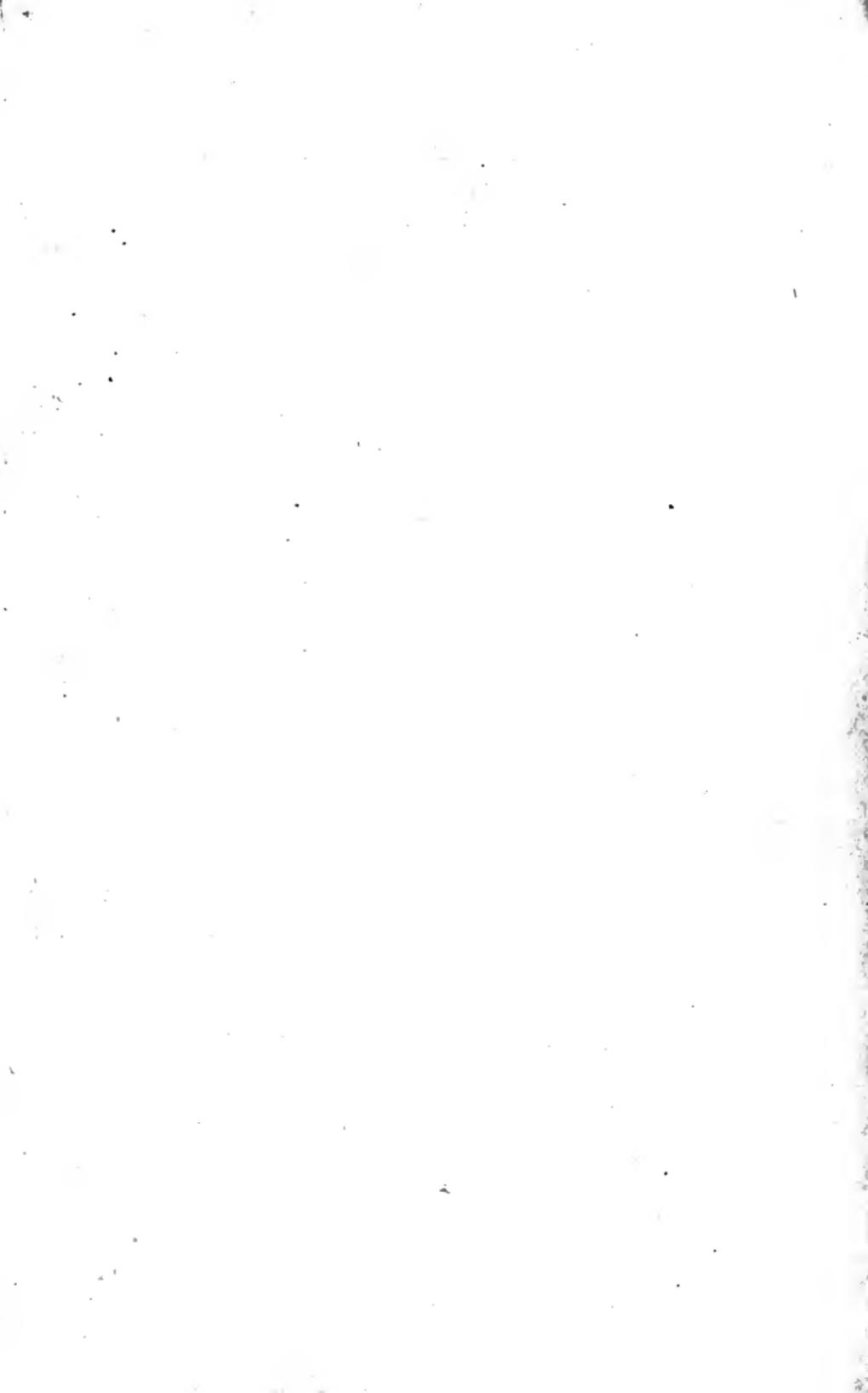
LIBRARY

OF THE

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

Received NOV 19 1891, 18

Accessions No. 45605 Shelf No. 925  
5974



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

Clarendon Press Series

FIRST MIDDLE ENGLISH PRIMER

*SWEEP*

London  
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE  
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

Clarendon Press Series

FIRST

MIDDLE ENGLISH PRIMER

EXTRACTS

FROM THE

ANCREN RIWLE AND ORMULUM

WITH

*GRAMMAR, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY*

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A., PH.D., LL.D.



SECOND EDITION

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1891

[All rights reserved]

925  
5974

Oxford

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

45605

P E 530

597

P R E F A C E.

1891

MAIN

THE object of this work is not to afford a general survey of the Middle English dialects in their different periods, but rather to lay a firm foundation for such a survey by giving extracts from the two oldest texts which have been handed down in consistent, contemporary spellings representing pure and fixed dialects, one dialect being the direct descendant of the classical West Saxon of Alfred and *Ælfric*, the other the nearly direct ancestor of Modern English. The spellings of the MSS. have been preserved unchanged, except in cases of necessary alteration, but diacritics have been added as guides to the quantity and quality of those sounds which are imperfectly distinguished in the MSS. The grammar and glossary are based entirely on the extracts, all comparison of the other M. E. dialects and periods being rigorously excluded, the two texts being also kept apart as much as possible.

Although I think it a great mistake to begin the study of M. E. without a previous elementary knowledge of Old E., such as may easily be acquired with the help of my *Anglo-Saxon Primer*, I have nevertheless adapted this work to the requirements of those who may take it up without any such preparation. These students may perhaps find it advisable to begin with the *Ormulum* instead of the *Ancren Riwle*.

The texts are based on the editions of Morton<sup>1</sup> and White<sup>2</sup>, together with the collations of Kölbing in the *Jahrbücher für romanische und englische Sprache und Litteratur* (xv. p. 180 foll.) and the *Englische Studien* (vol. i. p. 1 foll.). I have followed Morton in basing my text on the MS. Cott. Nero A. 14, as being the only one in a pure Southern dialect.

The extracts have been carefully chosen not only from a linguistic, but also from a literary and social-historical point of view. The student who has carefully worked through them will hardly need to be told that the A. R. is one of the most perfect models of simple, natural, eloquent prose in our language; without it indeed, the history of English prose from the close of the Old E. period down to the beginning of the seventeenth century would be little more than a dreary blank. As a picture of contemporary life, manners, and feeling it cannot be over-estimated. The passage (p. 34) in which Christ is described as a Norman knight in homeliest English phrase is alone enough to give a vivid idea of that fusion of English and French traditions and sentiments which—in spite of *Ivanhoe*—was almost completely carried out by the beginning of the thirteenth century. The conclusion (p. 39) of the allegory of Christ's wooing of the soul is, on the other hand, thoroughly Old English in its combined picturesqueness and grandeur. Thoroughly English, too, though in a totally different way, is the humorous description of the troubles of the nun with her cow (p. 41): how she curses when the cow is impounded, and yet

<sup>1</sup> The *Ancren Riwle*, edited by James Morton. London: Camden Society, 1853.

<sup>2</sup> The *Ormulum*, with the notes and glossary of Dr. R. M. White, edited by Rev. R. Holt. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1878.

has to pay the damages. Equally good is the description of the chattering nun (p. 19), and the comparison of her to a cackling hen. This, and many other passages, may be read with profit as well as amusement at the present day.

Of the literary merits of the *Ormulum* little can be said, for it has none whatever. The author was, in fact, a spelling-reformer and philologist who mistook his vocation. The Old E. picturesqueness and power disappears entirely from his verse together with the traditional alliteration, and the only compensation is a dry, practical directness of style and metre which is anything but poetical. The only passage in our extracts that shows any trace of poetry is, perhaps, the description of the lamb (p. 70).

HENRY SWEET.

HEATH STREET, HAMPSTEAD,  
*September 8, 1884.*

---

## PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

IN the present edition I have made such alterations and additions as seemed likely to increase the utility of the book. In doing so I have been greatly aided by Mr. C. Stoffel, of Amsterdam, to whom I take this opportunity of expressing my thanks. I also have to acknowledge some useful criticisms received from Dr. F. Holthausen. I have, on the other hand, omitted to give the MS. readings in cases of correction, as I now consider such details out of place in a primer.

REIGATE,  
*November 10, 1890.*

## CONTENTS.

## ANCREN RIWLE:

## THE ORMULUM:

## GLOSSARY



## ANCREN RIWLE.

(Southern Dialect.)

---

### GRAMMAR.

THE Early Middle English of the beginning of the thirteenth century was spoken, like Old English, in four chief dialects, the *Northumbrian*, *Midland* (=O. E. Mercian), *Southern*, and *Kentish*. The Southern (strictly South-Western) dialect of the *Ancren Riwle*, probably that of Dorsetshire, represents geographically the Old West-Saxon, and especially the Late West-Saxon of *Ælfric*. In its sounds, however, it is a mixed dialect, showing strong Midland influence.

The most important change that took place in M. E. was the levelling of the old inflectional vowels under *e*, which led to a partial break-up of the O. E. inflectional system. These changes were no doubt accelerated by the Danish and Norman conquests, which also introduced many Norse and French words into the language.

### SPELLING.

The influence of French spelling begins to show itself almost before the Conquest. In the A. R. it is strongly marked. We find the sound of O. E. *y* expressed by the French *u*, the 'voice' sound of *f* by *v*, guttural and palatal *c* distinguished as *k* and *ch*—all French influence, which also

caused the disuse of the O. E. *æ*. The general result of all this was, that M. E. spelling became more and more ambiguous and unphonetic, although the spelling of the A. R. is much less unphonetic than that of Chaucer. The following are the letters and digraphs (denoting simple sounds) used in the MS. of the A. R.: *a, b, c, ch, d, ð, e, ea, eo, f, g, ȝ, h, i, k, l, m, n, o, oa, þ, qu* (rare), *r, s, sc, sch, t, þ, u, ui, v, w, x, y* (rare) = *i, z* (rare). In this book the spelling of the early thirteenth-century MS. is kept unaltered, except that where *v* is used to denote a vowel it is written *u*, and where *i* and *u* are used to denote consonants they are written *j* and *v* respectively, and that *þ* is printed uniformly both for the *þ* and *ð* of the MS., which employs both of them indiscriminately. Diacritical marks have also been added to some of the letters to distinguish their sounds, giving the following additional letters: *ɛ, ɔ, ɪ, ʊ, ɔ̄, ɔ̄̄*, long vowels being marked (̄).

The following table will show the probable pronunciation of the vowels and diphthongs:—

<i>a</i>	<i>al (all)</i>	<i>as in</i>	<i>father (but short)</i>
<i>ā</i>	<i>dāme (lady)</i>	„	<i>father</i>
<i>ai</i>	<i>dai (day)</i>	„	<i>my (but broader)</i>
<i>au</i>	<i>drauhþ (draws)</i>	„	<i>now (but broader)</i>
<i>e</i>	<i>men (men)</i>	„	<i>men</i>

Short *e* was lengthened before certain consonant combinations (p. 6), as in *ēnde* 'end'; the resulting long vowel, which was distinct from *ɛ* (being less broad) is denoted by italic *ē* in the extracts and glossary.

<i>-e</i>	<i>stille<sup>1</sup> (still)</i>	<i>as in</i>	<i>father</i>
<i>ɛ</i>	<i>ɛfter (after)</i>	„	<i>man</i>
<i>ē</i>	<i>dēd (deed)</i>	„	<i>see (German)</i>
<i>ē, ea</i>	<i>lēren, learen (teach)</i>	„	<i>there</i>

<sup>1</sup> Unaccented.

ei	eie ( <i>fear</i> )	as in way (but broader)
ɛi	mɛi ( <i>may</i> )	
ēi	ēie ( <i>eye</i> )	„ way
ēi	ēi ( <i>egg</i> )	
eo	ȝeove ( <i>gift</i> )	„ peur (French, but short)
ēo	vêond ( <i>fiend</i> )	„ peu (French)
ēu	unþēu ( <i>vice</i> )	
ēou	trēou ( <i>tree</i> )	
i	sitten ( <i>sit</i> )	„ sit
ī	wīn ( <i>wine</i> )	„ ween
o	hope ( <i>hope</i> )	„ hop
ō	bōc ( <i>book</i> )	„ sohn (German)
ō, oa	mōre, moare ( <i>more</i> )	„ more
oi	noise ( <i>noise</i> )	„ noise
ou	wrouhte ( <i>wrought</i> )	„ no (but broader)
ōu	wōuh ( <i>perverse</i> )	„ no
ōu	ōuh ( <i>ought</i> )	
u	sunne ( <i>sun</i> )	„ full
ū	ūt ( <i>out</i> )	„ fool
ü	sünne ( <i>sin</i> )	„ plus (French)
ū, ui	hūren, huiren ( <i>hire</i> )	„ lune (French)

As regards the consonants, it is necessary to pronounce the double ones really double, as in E. 'penknife,' distinguished from 'penny' = respectively *pennaif*, *peni*. So in M. E. *sunne* 'sun' must be distinguished from *sune* 'son.'

The O. E. distinction between double and single final consonants was lost in M. E., O. E. *in* and *inn* being both written *in*, and pronounced with long *n*, as in Mod. E.

The following consonants require special notice.

*s*, *þ*, and *f* had the voiced sounds *z*, *dh*, *v* initially and finally, except, of course, in such combinations as *st*, *ft*, etc., and in *ss*, *ff* (*þþ* in *wrëþþe* 'wrath,' was probably voiced). *v*

is always written for voiced *f* medially, and often also initially, as in *heovene* 'heaven,' *forþ, vorþ* 'forth.' Finally and before consonants *f* is always written, as in *lif* 'life,' *hefde*, 'had,' to prevent confusion with the vowel *u*. In words of French origin *s* and *f* probably had their present sounds, as in *servīse* 'service,' pronounced *servīze, fēste*, 'feast.' *z* is (only) written in French words, such as *āvez* 'aves' (plur.), where it had the sound of *z*. In *salūz* 'salvation' it probably had the sound of *ts*. *sc* was used for *ss* not only in French words, such as *lescūn* 'lesson,' but also in E. ones, such as *blescien* 'bless,' *bliscien* 'gladden.' *sch* had the sound of *sh*, *sche* being written for it in *scheort* 'short,' *scheomeful* 'shameful.'

*h* had the sound of Germ. *ch* in *ach* everywhere except initially, as in *drauhþ, wōuh*; after a palatal vowel (*e, i*) it probably had that of *ch* in G. *ich*, as in *hēih* 'high.' *ch* had, no doubt, nearly if not quite the sound of E. *ch* in *child=tsh*, double in *cch*, nearly = *tsh*, as in *strecchen* 'stretch.' *c* had the sound of *s* in the French *temptaciūn* 'temptation,' &c., and also in the E. spellings *ēþcēne, seldcēne* 'easily-seen,' 'rarely-seen.' *k* was generally written instead of *c* before *e* and *i*, but also in other cases. *ḡ* and *j* in French words had the sound of *dzh* (or very near it), as in Mod. E.; and *gḡ* had this sound doubled (comp. *cch*) in such E. words as *siggen* 'say.' *ḡ* also occurred in E. words in the combination *nḡ*, as in *swenḡe* 'stroke.' *ȝ* (the O.E. form of *g*) had the sound of our cons. *y*, as in *ȝung* 'young.'

*þh* in the French *prophēte* had, of course, the sound of *f*, and *p* was silent in *psalm-würhte* 'psalm-wright, psalmist.'

## PHONOLOGY.

It has been shown that many of the changes from Old to Middle E. are changes of spelling only.

## VOWELS.

(41)

Of real sound-changes (besides the levelling of inflectional vowels, p. 1, above), the most important are the following.

The old diphthongs *ea*, *ēa*, *eo*, *ēo* became monophthongic, *ea* being levelled under O. E. *æ*, written *e* in M. E., and *ēa* under O. E. *ǣ*, so that such a pair as the O. E. *heard* and *þæt* were both pronounced with the same vowel, and were accordingly both written with *e* (=ɛ); and such a pair as O. E. *dēad* and *lāran* were both pronounced with the corresponding long vowel, which was accordingly written indifferently *ea* or *e* (=ɛ), so that these two words could be written either *ded*, *leren*, or *dead*, *learen*, *ea* being generally restricted to the *long* sound, and not employed for the short ɛ. *eo* and *ēo* were simplified in a similar way; but the resulting labial vowels were soon delabialized into *e* and *ē*.

But new diphthongs were developed in M. E. (to some extent already in O. E.)

(1) By weakening of O. E. *g*, which itself was an open consonant (=German *g* in *sagen*) medially and finally. O. E. *g* became *i* after the palatal vowels *i*, *e*, as in *wei* (O. E. *weg*) 'way,' *m̄ei* (*mæg*) 'may,' *vēien* (*fēgan*) 'join,' being itself absorbed after *i*, as in *st̄ien* (*stīgan*) 'ascend,' *ist̄ien* (*gestīgen*) 'ascended.' After the guttural vowels *a*, *o*, *u* it became *w*, as in *drawen* (*dragan*) 'draw,' *ōwen* (*āgan*) 'owe,' *bōwe* (*boga*) 'bow' sb., *būwen* (*būgan*) 'bow' vb., giving combinations which are scarcely distinguishable from diphthongs, being itself absorbed after *u*, as in *vūel* (*fugol*) 'bird.'

(2) By the development of *i* before palatal *h*, and of *u* before guttural *h* and *w* (=O. E. *g* and *w*): *hēih* (Mercian *hēh*) 'high,' *seiht* (*seht*) 'peace'; *ōuh* (*āh*) 'owes,' *brouhle* (*brohte*) 'brought,' *tōward* (*tōweard*) 'towards,' *scheauwen* (*scēawian*) 'show.' Before O. E. palatal *nc* in *leinten* (*lencten*) 'spring,' *acweinte* (*ācwencle*) 'quenched.'

Of the other vowel-changes the most important is that of O. E. *ā* into the broad *ō*, which was often written *oa*, as in *moare, more* (*māre*) 'more,' *woa, wo* (*wā*) 'woe.' The result was that *ā* occurs only in French words, such as *dāme, blāmen*.

Short vowels were lengthened before *ld, ng, nd, mb, rd*, and in other more doubtful cases (the lengthening having begun in O. E.), as in *tōlde* (Mercian *tālde*) 'told,' *chīld* 'child,' *lōng* (*lang, long*) 'long,' *vīnden* 'find,' *clīmben* 'climb,' *wōrd* 'word.' But shortness was often preserved before *-er, -el, -en* and some other endings, as in *children* plur. of *chīld* 'child.' Also before *lt, lp, nt*, etc.: cp. *hōlden* 'to hold' with pres. *holt* 'holds.'

Consonant influence showed itself in other ways. *w* changes *ɛ* into *ɑ*: *water* (*wæter*) 'water,' *hwat* (*hwæt*) 'what,' *ward* (*weard*) 'guardian.' Palatal *h* changes *e* to *i*: *briht*, (*beorht, breht*) 'bright,' *vihten* (Mercian *fehtan*) 'fight,' *līen* (*lēogan, Mercian lēgan*) 'tell lies,' *drīen* (Mercian *drēgan*) 'suffer.'

## CONSONANTS.

Original single consonants are sometimes doubled between vowels, especially *m*, as in *summe* (O. E. *sumum*) dat. of *sum* 'some, some one.' Also in *wunnunge* 'dwelling,' *iwarre*, plur. 'wary.' Original double consonants are, on the other hand, simplified in unaccented syllables, as in the plur. *sünfule* (*synfulle*) 'sinful,' the dat. *wümmone* (*wifmanne*) 'woman.'

O. E. consonants are sometimes dropped, as in *hwüch*,

*swiçh* (*hwylc*, *swylc*) 'which,' 'such,' *ase=alsō* (*ealswā*) 'so, as.' The unaccented monosyllables *ich* (*ic*) 'I,' *on* 'on,' *in* 'in,' *an* 'on, an (indef. art.),' together with the unshortened *gn* 'one,' often drop their consonants. So also in *me* (*man*) the unaccented form of *mon* 'man,' which is used in the indefinite sense of 'one,' 'they.'

When final *t* or *d* is followed by *b* beginning another word (generally a pronominal word or a particle), the two consonants were regularly assimilated together, becoming *tt*, and this change is often carried out in writing: *ant te=and be*, *mit te=mid be* 'with the.'

## INFLECTIONS.

### SUBSTANTIVES.

In the A. R. the threefold distinction of gender in the names of things as well as of living beings is still partially kept up, although the frequent dropping of the inflections of the articles and adjectives makes it difficult to distinguish them. The natural fem. gender of *wümmön* and *lēofmon* 'sweetheart,' begins to prevail over the grammatical masc., these words taking the pronoun *hēo* 'she.'

The following are the inflections, those which are liable to be dropped being in ( ) :—

<i>Strong Masc.</i>	<i>Strong Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i> <sup>1</sup> <i>wei</i> ( <i>way</i> )	<i>wōrd</i> ( <i>word</i> )	<i>chirche</i> ( <i>church</i> )
<i>Dat.</i> <i>wei(e)</i>	<i>wōrd(e)</i>	<i>chirche</i>
<i>Gen.</i> <i>weies</i>	<i>wōrdes</i>	<i>chirche</i>
<i>Plur. Nom.</i> <i>weies</i>	<i>wōrdes, wōrd</i>	<i>chirchen</i>
<i>Dat.</i> <i>weies</i>	<i>wōrdes</i>	<i>chirchen</i>
<i>Gen.</i> <i>weies, weie(ne)</i>	<i>wōrdes, wōrde(ne)</i>	<i>chirchen(e)</i>

<sup>1</sup> and Acc.

	<i>Weak Masc.</i>	<i>Weak Neut.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	<i>ivēre</i> ( <i>companion</i> )	ēie ( <i>eye</i> )
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>ivēre</i>	ēie
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>ivēre</i>	ēie
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	<i>ivēren</i>	ēien
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>ivēren</i>	ēien
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>ivēren(e)</i>	ēien(e)

In *vōr sīben* 'four times' we have a remnant of the old dat. plur. in *-um*.

Many feminines, such as *hōnd* 'hand,' do not take *e* in the nom. sing.<sup>3</sup> Feminines rarely take *-es* in the gen. sing. The plur. neuters with a short root-syllable (short vowel + single cons.) generally take *-en* in the plural: *ȝet* 'gate,' pl. *ȝeten*. So also the original neuters *trēo*, *dēovel* have plur. *trēon*, *dēoflen*. *bede* (O. E. neuter *gebed*) 'prayer' takes *e* in the nom. sing. French polysyllables take *s* instead of *es*: *parlūrs* 'of a parlour,' *dettūrs* 'debtors,' *passiūns* 'passions.'

Such words as *engel* 'angel,' *wunder* 'wonder,' throw out their unaccented vowel before an inflectional one: *engle*, *wundres*.

*dei* (O. E. *dæg*) has plur. *dawes* (*dagas*). *vēder*, *mōder*, *brōþer*, *sūster* are generally unaltered in the sing. The last two have their plurals *brēþren*, *sūstren*. *vrēond* 'friend' is unchanged in the nom. pl., as also *niht* 'night.' *chīld* 'child,' *ȝi* 'egg,' have plur. *children*, *ȝiren*. *mon* 'man,' *wūmmon* 'woman,' *vōt* 'foot,' have their plur. *men*, *wūmmen*, *vēt*.

## ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives retain the distinction between strong and weak, the latter form being used after the definite article, demon-

stratives, and defining words generally, but there is much confusion.

### Strong.

<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i> gōd, gōde ( <i>good</i> )	gōd	gōd, gōde
<i>Acc.</i> gōd	gōd	gōde
<i>Dat.</i> gōd(e)	gōd(e)	gōd(e)
<i>Gen.</i> gōd(e)	gōd(e)	gōd(e)
}		
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	gōde	
<i>Dat.</i>	gōde	
<i>Gen.</i>	gōde, alre.	

When an adj. stands without a subst. it sometimes has a gen. sing. in *-es* in the fem. as well as masc. and neut.

Adjectives ending in *h* preceded by palatal vowels drop it in inflection, as in *hēih* 'high,' plur. *hēie*; when a labial vowel precedes the *h*, it becomes *w* in inflection, as in *rūh* 'rough,' plur. *rūwe*.

### Weak.

#### *Weak Masc., Neut., Fem.*

<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	gōde
<i>Dat.</i>	gōde
<i>Gen.</i>	gōde
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	gōde
<i>Dat.</i>	gōde
<i>Gen.</i>	gōde

The *e* of the weak form seems to be dropped only after an unaccented syllable, as in *hōli(e)* 'holy,' *bitter* (for *bittre*).

The comparative and superlative are formed by adding *-(e)re, -est.*

*-lich* becomes *-lükest* in the superl.: *lōdlich* 'hateful,' *lōd-lükest*. *grētest* 'greatest,' is contracted to *grēst*. *hōt* 'hot,' shortens its vowel in the comp. *hattre*.

## PRONOUNS AND GENERAL ADJECTIVES.

The personal pronouns have only two cases, *nominative* and *oblique* (which is mainly the O.E. dative, but is used as an acc. as well as a dat.), and are declined thus:—

<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	<i>ich, ī (I)</i>	<i>þū (thou)</i>
<i>Obl.</i>	<i>mē</i>	<i>þē</i>
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	<i>wē</i>	<i>ȝē</i>
<i>Obl.</i>	<i>us</i>	<i>ōu</i>
<i>Masc.</i>		
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	<i>hē (he)</i>	<i>hit (it)</i>
<i>Obl.</i>	<i>him, hine</i>	<i>him</i>
		<i>Fem.</i>
		<i>hēo (she)</i>
		<i>hire</i>
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>		<i>hēo</i>
<i>Obl.</i>		<i>heom, ham</i>

*þū* is often shortened into *þu, (tu)* when it follows its verb, as in *wēnes-tu* 'thinkest thou?'

The reflexive pronoun is often the simple pronoun, as in *hōlde hire stille!* 'let her keep herself quiet.' Generally, however, *sūlf* 'self' is used. It is joined to the possessives of the first two persons and to the oblique (dative) case of the third person, the form *sūlven* being also used in the nom.

as well as the obl. case: *þi-sülf*, *þi-sülvén*, *him-sülf*, *him-sülvén*, *ham-sülvén*.

The possessives are *mi(n)*, *þi(n)*, *his* (masc. and neut.), *hire*, (her); *üre*, *öwer*, (*ōur*, *ōur*, inflected *ōure*), *hore*. They are all (including *his*) declined like other adjectives. *mīn* and *þīn* drop their *n* before a consonant.

The interrogative and relative *hwō* 'who,' neut. *hwat*, has an oblique case *hwam*, and a genitive or possessive *hwas*.

The definite article is declined thus:—

<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i> þe	þet, þe	þeo, þe
<i>Acc.</i> þene, þe	þet, þe	þeo, þe
<i>Dat.</i> þen, þe	þen, þe	þer, þe
<i>Gen.</i> þes, þe	þes, þe	þer, þe
}		
<i>Plur. Nom.</i> þeo, þe		
<i>Dat.</i> þeo, þe (þen)		
<i>Gen.</i> þeo, þe (þer)		

*þē* (with long *ē*) is also used as a pers. pron. when followed by the relative *þe*: *þē þe* 'he who,' *þeo þe* 'she who,' 'they who.'

*þis* 'this,' is declined thus:—

<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i> þes	þis	þeos
<i>Acc.</i> þesne	þis	þeos
<i>Dat.</i> þisse	þisse	þisse
<i>Gen.</i> þisses	þisses	þisse
}		
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	þeos	
<i>Dat.</i>	þeos, þissen	
<i>Gen.</i>	þeos	

The relatives are *þe* and *þet*, both undeclined in gender, number, and case. *hwat* is also used as a relative, as in Mod. E.

Indefinites are formed by adding *se=sō* 'so' to the interrogatives *hwō*, *hwat*, *hwēþer* 'which of the two,' *hwō-se* 'whoever,' *hwēþer-se* 'whoever of the two.' *an*, a shortening of *ōn* 'one,' is used as an indefinite article, and is declined like an adjective. Both *an* and *ōn* drop their *n* before a consonant, as also does *nōn* 'none,' which has an acc. sing. masc. *nēnne*. *ēni*, *ēi* 'any' is also declined like an adjective. *ōþer* 'other' keeps the strong form after *þe*: *þet* *ōþer*, etc.

## VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs, *strong* and *weak*, the former being conjugated by means of vowel-change in the root, the latter by the addition of *d* (*t*). *Heil deot te*

The following are the general endings:—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. bīnde 'bind'	bīnde
	2. bīntst	bīnde
	3. bīnt	bīnde
<i>plur.</i>	bīndeþ	bīnden
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. bōnd	būnde
	2. būnde	būndest
	3. bōnd	būnde
<i>plur.</i>	būnden	būnden
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	bīnd;	<i>Inf.</i> bīnde(n).
<i>plur.</i>	bīndeþ.	<i>Part.</i>
<i>pres.</i>	bīndinde;	<i>pret.</i> ibūnde(n).
		<i>Gerund</i> tō bīnden(e).

The plur. drops its *þ* and *n* when the pron. immediately follows its verb instead of preceding it: *bīnde zē*, imper.,

*būnde ȝē.* The pret. partic. regularly prefixes *i-* (=O. E. *ge-*), unless it already has a prefix of the same character.

### STRONG VERBS.

In these the 2nd sing. pret. indic. and the whole pret. subj. always have the vowel of the pret. plur. indic.

The 3rd pers. sing. of the pres. indic. is sometimes full *-eb*, as in *lieb* 'tells lies,' *spekeb* 'speaks,' but is often contracted, as in *slēab* 'slays,' *berb* 'bears.' After *t* it is lost, as in *sit* 'sits,' from *sitten*. It changes *d* into *t*, and is dropped itself, as in *tret* 'treads,' from *treden*, *stont* 'stands,' from *stōnden*, *ȝelt* 'pays' from *ȝelden*, *ivint* 'finds' from *ivinden*, the vowel being generally shortened.

The following strong verbs occur in our extracts (those only being given which show forms with a vowel different from that of the infinitive):—

#### I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD	PRET.	PRET.	PART.
	PRES.	SING.	PL.	PRET.
<i>hōlden</i> ( <i>hold</i> )	halt	hēold	hēolden	ihōlden
<i>vōngen</i> <i>vōn</i> <sup>1</sup> ( <i>receive</i> ) .. ..		vēng	vēngen	vōngen

#### II. 'Shake'-conjugation.

<i>drawen</i> ( <i>draw</i> )	<i>drauhb</i>	<i>drōuh</i>	<i>drōwen</i>	<i>idrawen</i>
<i>stōnden</i> ( <i>stand</i> )	<i>stont</i>	<i>stōd</i>	<i>stōden</i>	<i>istōnden</i>
<i>cumen</i> ( <i>come</i> )	<i>cumeb</i>	<i>cōm</i>	<i>cōmen</i>	<i>icumen</i>
<i>slēan</i> ( <i>slay</i> )	<i>slēab</i>	<i>slōuh</i>	<i>slōwen</i>	<i>isleien</i>

*hebben* 'lift,' which in O. E. belongs to this conjugation, has pret. *hef*.

<sup>1</sup> Plur. indic. *vōb*, *vō(ȝē)*; imper. sing. *vō*, *vōng*.

## III. 'Drink'-conjugation.

ivinden ( <i>find</i> )	ivint	ivōnd	ivūnden	ivūnden
biginnen ( <i>begin</i> )	... ..	bigon	bigunnen	bigunnen
delven ( <i>dig</i> )	... ..	... ..	dulven	dolven
helpen ( <i>help</i> )	... ..	... ..	... ..	holpen
ceorven ( <i>cut</i> )	... ..	kērf	kurven	... ..
worpen ( <i>throw</i> )	... ..	wērp	wurpen	worpen

## IV. 'Bear'-conjugation.

beren ( <i>bear</i> )	berþ	bēr	bēren	boren
breken ( <i>break</i> )	... ..	brēc	brēken	broken

## V. 'Give'-conjugation.

ȝiven ( <i>give</i> )	... ..	ȝef	ȝēven	ȝgiven
cweþen ( <i>say</i> )	... ..	cwēþ	— ..	... ..
biȝeten ( <i>get</i> )	biȝit	... ..	... ..	... ..
speken ( <i>speak</i> )	spekeþ	spēc	... ..	... ..
liȝgen ( <i>lie</i> )	liþ	lēi	lēien	... ..
sitten ( <i>sit</i> )	sit	sēt	sēten	... ..
isēon ( <i>see</i> )	isihþ	isēih	isēien	iseien

## VI. 'Drive'-conjugation.

schrīven ( <i>confess</i> )	... ..	schrōf	schriven	ischriven
strīven ( <i>strive</i> )	... ..	strōf	... ..	... ..

## VII. 'Choose'-conjugation.

bēoden ( <i>offer</i> )	... ..	bēd	... ..	... ..
vorlēsen ( <i>lose</i> )	... ..	vorlēs	vorluren	vorloren
vlien ( <i>flee</i> )	... ..	... ..	vluwen	... ..
liēn ( <i>tell lies</i> )	... ..	... ..	... ..	ilowen
wrīen ( <i>cover</i> )	... ..	wrēih	... ..	iwrīen
būwen ( <i>bow</i> )	būhþ	bēih	... ..	... ..

## WEAK VERBS.

There are two conjugations of weak verbs: (1) those with inf. *-en*; (2) those with inf. *-ien*.

## Conjugation I.

The pret. and partic. pret. are formed by adding *-de* and *-(e)d*, *-lld*- being written *-ld*-, and *-ndd*- becoming *-nd*-. After *t* and other voiceless consonants the *d* becomes *t*, and *-llt*- becomes *-lt*-.

Long vowels are often shortened in the pret. and pret. partic. The 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic. are contracted in the same way as in the strong verbs.

## (a) 'Hear' -class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. hēre ( <i>hear</i> )	hēre
	2. hēr(e)st	hēre
	3. hēr(e)þ	hēre
<i>plur.</i>	hēreþ	hēren
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. herde	herde
	2. herdest	herdest
	3. herde	herde
<i>plur.</i>	herden	herden
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	hēre : <i>plur.</i> hēreþ.	<i>Infin.</i> hēren.
<i>Part. pres.</i>	hērinde ; <i>pret.</i> ihēred, iherd.	

Other examples are:—

lēren ( <i>teach</i> )	lēreþ	lērde	ilēred, ilērd
ilēven ( <i>believe</i> )	ilēveþ	ilēfde	ilēved
wēnden ( <i>turn, go</i> )	went	wēnde	iwend
setten ( <i>set</i> )	set	sette	iset

*setten* 'set,' has imper. sing. *sete*. *küßen* 'make known,' has pret. partic. *ikiüst*; *leggen* has pret. partic. *ileid*; *siggen* 'say,' has 3rd pers. pres. indic. *seiþ*, pret. *seide*, partic. *iseid*, imper. *seie* and *sigge*; *awenchen* 'quench,' has pret. *acweinte*; *strecchen* 'stretch,' has partic. pret. *istreicht*; *nemnen* 'name,' has imper. sing. *nem*.

(b). 'Seek'-class.

tellen ( <i>tell</i> )	telleþ	tōlde	itōld
þenchen ( <i>think</i> ) <sup>1</sup>	... ..	þouhte	iþouht
bügḡen ( <i>buy</i> )	büþ	bouhte	ibouht
þünchen ( <i>seem</i> )	... ..	þuhte	iþuht
würchen ( <i>work</i> )	... ..	wrouhte	iwrouht

Conjugation II.

INDICATIVE. SUBJUNCTIVE.

<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. luvie ( <i>love</i> )	luvie
	2. luvest	luvie
	3. luvetþ	luvie
<i>plur.</i>	luvieþ	luvien
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. luvede	luvede
	2. luvedest	luvedest
	3. luvede	luvede
<i>plur.</i>	luveden	luveden
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	luve; <i>pl.</i> luvieþ.	<i>Infin.</i> luvien.
<i>Part. pres.</i>	luvi(i)nde; <i>pret.</i> iluved.	

The *i* is often omitted in these verbs. *luvie* sometimes becomes *luvi*.

*habben* 'have' (*nabben* 'have not') shows a mixture of forms of both conjugations.

<sup>1</sup> Imper. þenc(h).

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. habbe 2. havest 3. haveþ	habbe habbe habbe
<i>plur.</i>	habbeþ	habben
	<i>Pret.</i> hēfde, hēvede.	
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	have ; <i>plur.</i> habbeþ.	<i>Infin.</i> haben.

## PRETERITE-PRESENT VERBS.

These have for their present an old strong preterite, from which a new preterite is formed.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. con ( <i>can</i> ) 2. const 3. con	cunne cunne cunne
<i>plur.</i>	cunnen	cunnen
<i>Pret.</i>	cūþe	<i>Infin.</i> cunnen.

The others are :—

*wōt* 'know,' 'guard,' pl. *witeþ*, *wiiteþ*; pret. *wüste*; pret. partic. *iwüst*. So also *nōt* 'knows not.'

*ȝuh* 'owes,' 'ought,' *ȝwen*; *ȝuhþe*.

*mōt* 'may,' 'must,' *mōten*; *mōste*.

*mēt* 'can,' 'may,' *þū miht*, *mēiht*, *muwen*; *mühle*.

*schal* 'shall,' *þū schalt*, *schulen*, *schullen*; *schulde*.

A similar verb is *wüllen* 'will,' *nüllen* 'will not':

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wüle, wülle, ichülle (nülle)	wüle
	2. wült (nült)	wüle
	3. wüle	wüle
<i>plur.</i>	wülleþ	wüllen
<i>Pret.</i>	wolde	

## ANOMALOUS VERBS.

1. **bēon**, 'be.'

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. am (nam)	bēo
	2. ert	bēo
	3. is (nis)	bēo
<i>plur.</i>	bēoþ, bōþ	bēon
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. was	wēre
	2. wēre (nēre)	wēre
	3. was	wēre
<i>plur.</i>	wēren	wēren
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	bēo; <i>plur.</i> bēoþ.	<i>Infn.</i> bēon.

2. **dōn**, 'do.'

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. dō	dō
	2. dēst	dō
	3. dēþ	dō
<i>plur.</i>	dōþ	dōn
<i>Pret.</i>	düde	
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	dō: <i>plur.</i> dōþ.	<i>Infn.</i> dōn.
<i>Part. pres.</i>	dōnde; <i>pret.</i> idōn.	

3. **gōn**, 'go.'

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. gō	gō
	2. gēst	gō
	3. gēþ	gō
<i>plur.</i>	gōþ	gōn
<i>Pret.</i>	ēode	
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	gō; <i>plur.</i> gōþ.	<i>Infn.</i> gōn.

## EXTRACTS.



## S P E E C H.

ON alre-ērest, hwon ȝē schulen tō Ȑure parlūres þürle, iwiteþ  
 ȝt Ȑwer meiðen hwȐ hit bēo þet is icumen, vor swüch hit mei  
 bēon þet ȝē schulen aschunien Ȑu; &<sup>1</sup> hwon ȝē alles mōten  
 vorþ, creoiseþ ful ȝēorne Ȑur mūþ, ēaren, & ēien, & te brēoste  
 ēke; & gōþ forþ mid Godes drēde tō prēoste. On Ȑrest 5  
 siȝȝeþ *confiteor*, & þēr-ȝfter *benedicite*. þet hē ȝuh tō siȝȝen,  
 hercneþ his wōrdes; & sitteþ al stille, þet, hwon hē parteþ  
 vrom Ȑu, þet hē ne cunne Ȑwer gōd, ne Ȑwer üvel nōþer;  
 ne hē ne cunne Ȑu nōþer blāmen ne preisen. Sum is sō  
 wel ilēred, Ȑþer se wīs-iwōrded, þet hēo wolde þet hē wüste 10  
 hit; þe sit & spekeþ tōward him, & ȝelt him wōrd aȝein  
 wōrd, & bicumeþ meister, þe schulde bēon ancre; & leareþ  
 him þet is icumen tō lēren hire: wolde bī hire tale sōne bēon  
 mit te wīse icüd & icnōwen. Icnōwen hēo is wel, vor þurh  
 þet ilke þet hēo wēneþ tō bēon wīs ihōlden, hē understandont 15  
 þet hēo is sot. Vor hēo hunteþ ȝfter prīs, & kēccheþ lastunge.  
 Vor ȝt te laste, hwon hē is iwēnd a-wei, 'þeos ancre,' hē  
 wüle siȝȝen, 'is of müchele spēche.' Ēve hēold ine paraīs  
 lōnge tale mid te nēddre, & tōlde hire al þet lescūn þet God  
 hire hēfde ilēred & Adām of þen ȝapple; & sō þe vēond þurh 20  
 hire wōrd understōd an-Ȑon-riht hire wōcnesse, & ivȐond wei

<sup>1</sup> = and, ant.

tōward hire of hire vorlorenesse. *Ure lēfdi, Seinte Mārie,*  
 düde al an Ȑþer wīse: ne tōlde hēo þen engle nōne tale, auh  
 askede him þīng scheortlīche þet hēo ne kūþe. *Zē,* mīne  
 lēove süstren, voleweþ ūre lēfdi, & nōut þe kakele *Ēve.*  
 5 Vor-þī ancre, hwat-se hēo bēo, alse müchel ase hēo ēver con  
 & mēi, hōlde hire stille: nabbe hēo nōut henne kündē. *þe*  
 hen, hwon hēo haveþ ileid, ne con būten kakelen. And  
 hwat biȝit hēo þēr-of? *Kumeþ þe cōue anōn-riht & rēveþ*  
 hire hire ēiren, & fret al þet of hwat hēo schulde vorþ-brīgen  
 10 hire cwike briddes; & riht alsō þe lūþere cōue, dēovel, berþ  
 a-wei vrom þe kakelinde ancren & vorswoluweþ al þet gōd  
 þet hēo istrēoned habbeþ, þet schulden ase briddes beren ham  
 up tōuwārd heovene, ȝif hit nēre icakeled. *þe* wrēcche  
 15 peoddare mōre noise hē makeþ tō zēien his sōpe, þen a rīche  
 mercēr al his dēorewurþe ware. *Tō* summe gōstlīche monne  
 þet zē bēoþ trūsti uppen, ase zē muwen bēon of lūt, gōd is  
 þet zē asken rēd, & salve þet hē tēche ūt tōȝeines fōndunges,  
 & ine schrifte scheaweþ him, ȝif hē wüle ihēren, ūwer grēste  
 & ūwer lōdlükeste sūnnen, vor-þī-þet him arēowe ūt; & þurh  
 20 þe birēounesse crīe Crīst inwardlīche mercī vor ūt, & habbe  
 ūt ine mündē & in his bōnen. *Sed multi veniunt ad vos in*  
*vestimentis ovium; intrinsecus autem sunt lupi rapaces.* ‘Auh  
 witeþ ūt, & bēoþ iwarre,’ hē seiþ, ūre Lōverd, ‘vor monie  
 cumeþ tō ūt ischrūd mid lōmbes flēose, & bēoþ wōde wulves.’  
 25 Worldlīche men ilēveþ lūt; religiūse zet lēsse. Ne wilnie  
 zē nōut tō müchel hore kūþlēchunge. *Ēve wiþūte drēde*  
*spēc mit te neddre.* *Ure lēfdi* was ofdrēd of Gabriēles  
 spēche.

Wiþūte witnesse of wēopmon Ȑþer of wūmmon þet ūt  
 30 muwe ihēren, ne speke zē mid nōne monne ofte ne lōnge; &  
 þauh hit bēo of schrifte, i þen ilke hūse, Ȑþer þēr hē muwe  
 isēon tōward ūt, sitte þe þridde, būte ȝif þe ilke þridde o

þer stūnde trūkie. Þis nis nōut vor ōu, lēove stūtren, iseid, ne vor Ȥer swüche; auh for-þi þe trēowe is mislēved, & te sakelease ofte bilowen vor wone of witnesse. Me ilēveþ þet üvel sōne, & te unwrēste bliþelīche līeþ on þe gōde. Sum unisēli, hwon hēo seide þet hēo schrōf hire, haveþ ischriven 5 hire al tō wundre. Vor-þi Ȥwen þe gōde ēver tō habben witnesse, vor twō ancheisūns: nomelīche, þet Ȥn is þet te ontfulne ne muwen lien on heom sō þet þe witnesse ne prēove heom valse; þet Ȥper is, vor te ȝiven þe Ȥpre vorbīsne, & binime þe üvele ancre þet ilke unisēli gīle þet ich of seide. 10

Ūt of chirche þürle ne hōlde ȝē nōne tale mid nōne monne, auh bereþ wurþschipe þēr-tō, vor þet hōli sacrament þet ȝē isēoþ þēr-þurh; & nimeþ Ȥperhwüles Ȥwer wümmen tō þe hūses þürle, þeo Ȥpre men & wümmen tō þe parlūrs þürle: speken vor nēode ne Ȥuwe ȝē būten et þeos twō 15 þürles.

Silence ēvere et te mete; vor ȝif Ȥpre religiūse dōþ hit, ase ȝē wel wüteþ, ȝē Ȥwen bivoren alle. & ȝif ȝni haveþ dēore gist, dō hire mēden ase in hire stūde te glēdien hire vēre, & hēo schal habben leave tō openen hire þürl ȝnes Ȥper 20 twies, & makien singnes tōward hire of Ȥne glēde chēre. Summes kurteisie is nō-þe-leas itürnd hire tō üvele. Under semblaunt of gōd is ofte iheled sünne. Ancre & hūses lēfdi Ȥuh müche tō bēon bitwēonen. Ȥveriche vrīdēie of þe ȝēr hōldeþ silence, būte ȝif hit bēo duble fēste; & teonne hōldeþ 25 hit sum Ȥper dai i þe wike; i þen Advent, & i þe Ümbri-dawes, wōdnesdawes, & frīdawes; i þe leinten þrēo dawes, & al þe swīwike vort nōn of Ȥsterēven. Tō Ȥwr mēden ȝē muwen þauh siȝgen mid lūt wōrdes hwat-se ȝē wülleþ; & ȝif ȝni gōd mon is feorrere ikumen, hercneþ his spēche, 30 and onswerieþ mid lūt wōrdes tō his askunge.

Müche fol hē wēre þe mühte tō his ȝwene bihōve, hwēper-  
se hē wolde, grīden grēot ȝþer hwēte, ȝif hē grūnde þet  
grēot, & lēfde þene hwēte. ‘Hwēte is hōli spēche,’ ase Seint  
Anselme seiþ. Hēo grint grēot þe chēfleþ. ȝe twō chēoken  
5 bēoþ ȝe twō grinstōnes. ȝe tūnge is ȝe cleppe. Lōkeþ,  
lēove süstren, þet ȏuwer chēoken ne grīden nēver būte  
sōule vōde, ne ȏur earen ne hercnen nēver būte sōule heale;  
& nōut ȝone ȏur earen, auh ȏwer ȏieþürles tūneþ aȝein īdel  
spēche, þet tō ȏu ne cume nō tale ne tīþinge of ȝe worlde.

10 ȝē ne schulen vor nōne þīnge ne warien, ne swerien, būte  
ȝif ȝē siȝȝen witterlīche, ȝþer sikerlīche, ȝþer o summe  
swüche wīse; ne ne prēche ȝē tō nōne mon; ne nō mon ne  
aski ȏu read ne cunsail, ne ne telle ȏu. Readeþ wümmen  
ȝone. Seinte Pōwel vorbead wümmen tō prēchen. *Mulieres*  
15 *non permitto docere.* Nēnne wēopmon ne chasti ȝē, ne ne  
ȝtwīteþ him of his unþeau, būte ȝif hē bēo ȏuer kūþre.  
Hōlie ȏlde ancren muwen dōn hit summes weis; auh hit nis  
nōut siker þīng, ne ne limpeþ nōut tō ȝe ȝūnge. Hit is hore  
mester þet bēoþ over ȏþre iset, & habbeþ ham tō witene.  
20 Ancre naveþ tō witene būten hire & hire mēdenes. Hōlde  
ȝeverich his ȝwene mester, & nōut ne reavie ȏþres. Moni  
mon wēneþ tō dōn wel þet hē dēþ al tō cweade: vor, ase  
ich ȏr seide, under semblaunt of gōde is ofte iheled sünne;  
& þurh swüch chastiement haveþ sum ancre arēred bitwēo-  
25 nen hire & hire prēost ȝþer a valsinde lufe, ȝþer a müche  
weorre.

Seneca seide: *Ad summam volo vos esse rari loquos, tuncque pauciloquos.* ‘þet is ȝe ēnde of ȝe tale,’ seiþ Seneka ȝe wīse: ‘ichülle þet ȝē speken sēlde, & þeonne būten lūtel.’ Auh moni  
30 pūnt hire wōrd vor te lēten mō ȏt, as me dēþ water ȝet  
ter mūlne clūse; & sō düden Jōbes frēond, þet wēren icumen  
tō vrōvren him: sēten stille alle seove niht. Auh þēo hēo

hēfden alles bigunne vor tō spekene, þeonne kūþen hēo nēvere astünten hore clēppe. Greg.: *Censura silencii nutritura est verbi.* Sō hit is ine monie, ase seinte Gregōrie seiþ: ‘Silence is wōrdes fōstrild, & brīngeþ forþ cheafle.’ An ȳþer half ase hē seiþ, *Juge silencium cogit celestia meditari.* 5 Lōng silence & wel iwüst nēdeþ þe þouhtes up tōward þer heovene; alsō ase ȝē muwen isēon þet water, hwon me pūnt hit & stoppeþ bivoren wel, sō þet hit ne muwe adūneward, þeonne is hit inēd aȝein vor tō clīmber upward; & ȝē al þisses weis pūndeþ ȳwer wōrdes, & forstoppeþ ȳuwer þouhtes, 10 ase ȝē wülleþ þet hēo clīmber & hīen tōward heovene, & nōut ne vallen adūneward, & tōvlēoten ȝeond te world, ase dēþ mūchel cheafle. Auh hwon ȝē nēde mōten speken, a lūte wiht lēseþ up ȳuwer mūþes flōdȝeten; ase me dēþ et ter mūlne, and lēteþ adūn sōne. 15

Mō sleaþ wōrd þene swēord. *Mors et vita in manibus lingue.* ‘Līf & deaþ,’ seiþ Salomon, ‘is ine tūnge hōnden.’ ‘Hwō-se witeþ wel his mūþ, hē witeþ,’ hē seiþ, ‘his sōule.’ *Sicut urbs patens & absque murorum ambitu: sicut,* &c. Greg. *Qui murum silencii non habet, patet inimici;* &c.: ‘Hwō-se ne 20 wiþhalt his wōrdes,’ seiþ Salomon þe wīse, ‘hē is ase buruh wiþūten wal, þēr ase vērd mēi in over-al.’ Þe vēond of helle mid his fērd went þurh þe tütel þet is ȝever open intō þe heorte. In *vitas patrum* hit telleþ þet ȳn hōli mon seide, þēo me preisede ane of þe brēþren þet hē hēfde iherd þet wēren 25 of mūche spēche: *Boni utique sunt, sed habitatio eorum non habet januam: quicunque vult intrat, & asinum solvit.* ‘Gōde,’ cwęþ hē, ‘hēo bōþ; auh hore wunnunge naveþ nō ȝet: hore mūþ maþeleþ ȝever; & hwō-se ȝever wüle mēi gōn in, & lēden vorþ hore asse;’ þet is, hore unwīse sōule. Vor- 30 þī, seiþ sein Jāme: *Si quis putat se religiosum esse, non refrenans linguam suam, sed seducens cor suum, haec vana est religio.*

Þet is ‘Gif ȝni wēneþ þet hē bēo religiūs, & ne brīdleþ nōut his tūnge, his religiūn is fals: hē gileþ his heorte.’ Hē seiþ swūþe wel, ‘ne brīdleþ nōut his tūnge,’ vor brīdel nis nōut ȝone i þe horses mūþe, auh sit sum upo þen ēien, & sum o 5 þen earen. Vor alle þrēo is müche nēod þet hēo bēon ibrīdled; auh i þe mūþe sit tēt īren, & o þe lihte tūnge; vor þēr is mēst nēod hōld hwon þe tūnge is o rüne, & ivollen on tō ȳornen. Vor ofte wē þencheþ, hwon wē vōþ on tō spekene, vor te speken lūtel, & wel-isette wōrdes; auh þe 10 tūnge is sliddri, vor hēo wadeþ ine wēte, & slit lihtliche vorþ from lūt wōrd intō monie; & teonne, ase Salomon seiþ, *in multiloquio non deest peccatum.* Ne mēi nōut müchel spēche, ne aginne hit nēver sō wel, bēon wiþūten sünne; vor vrom sōþ hit slit te vals; ȳt of gōd intō üvel, & from mesūre intō 15 unimete; & of a drope waxeþ a müche flōd, þet adrencheþ þe sōule. Vor mid te flēotinde wōrd tōflēoteþ þe heorte; sō þet lōnge þēr-ȝfter ne mēi hēo bēon a-riht igēdered tō- 20 gēderes. *Et os nostrum tanto longius est Deo, quanto mundo proximum; tanto minus exauditur in prece quanto amplius in- quinatur in locutione.* Þis bēoþ sein Gregōries wōrdes, in his dialōge. Ase nēih ase ūre mūþ is tō worldliche spēche, ase veor hē is vrom God, hwon wē spekeþ tōward him, & bit him ȝni bōne. Vor-þi is þet wē ȝēieþ upon him ofte, & hē fürseþ him awei vrommard ūre stefne: ne nūle hē nōut 25 ihēren hire, vor hēo stinckeþ tō him al of þe worldes maþe- lunge, & of hire chēfle. Hwō-se wüle wilnen þet Godes eare bēo nēih hire tūnge, fürsie hire vrom þe worlde, elles hēo mēi lōnge ȝēien ȝr God hire ihēre; auh hē seiþ þurh Isaie: *Cum extenderitis manus vestras, avertam oculos meos a vobis; & cum multiplicaveritis orationes, non exaudiām vos;* þet is, ‘þauh ȝē makien monivōld ūwer bōnen tōward mē, ȝē þet pleieþ mit te worlde, nūl’ ich ūr nōut ihēren; auh icchülle türnen mē awei, hwon ȝē hebbēþ tōward mē ēien ȝþer hōnden.’

Ūre dēorewurþe lēfdi, seinte Mārie, þet ȿuh tō alle wümmen bēon vorbīsne, was of sō lūte spēche þet nōuhware ine hōli write ne ivīnde wē þet hēo spēc būte vōr sīþen; auh for þe seldspēche hire wōrdes wēren hevie, & hēfden müche mihte. Hire vorme wōrdes þet wē rēdep of wēren þō hēo 5 onswerede þen engle Gabriēl, & þeo wēren sō mihtie þet mid-tēt-þet hēo seide, *Ecce ancilla Domini; fiat mihi secundum verbum tuum*, et tisse wōrde Godes sune & sōþ God bicōm mon; & þe Lōverd, þet al þe world ne mühte nōut bivōn, bitūnde him wiþinnen þe mēidenes wōmbe Mārie. Hire 10 ȿōbre wōrdes wēren þoa hēo cōm & grette Elizabēt hire mōwe; & hwat mihte wēnest-tu was icūd ine þeos wōrdes? Hwat! þet a chīld bigon vor tō pleien tōgeines ham—þet was sein Jōhan—in his mōder wōmbe. Þe þridde tīme þet hēo spēc, þet was et te neoces, & þēr, þurh hire bōne, was 15 water iwēnd tō wīne. Þe vēorþe tīme was þoa hēo hēfde imist hire sune, & eft hine ivōnd. & hū müichel wunder voluwede þeos wōrdes! þet God almihti bēih him tō ȿone monne, tō ȿone smiþe, & tō ane wümmone, & foluwude ham, ase hore, hwüder-sō hēo ēver wolden. Nimeþ nū hēr ȝēme, 20 & leorneþ ȝēorne hēr-bī hū seldcēne spēche haveþ müche strençþe.

*Vir lingosus non dirigetur in terra: 'Veole-iwōrdede mon,' seiþ þe psalmwürhte, 'ne schal nēver lēden riht lif on eorþe.'* Vor-þī hē seiþ elleshwar: *Dixi, custodiam vias meas, 25 ut non delinquam in lingua mea;* & is as þauh hē seide, 'Ich-chüllē witen mīne weies mid mīne tūnge warde.' Wite ich wel mīne tūnge, ich mēi wel hōlden þene wei tōward heovene; vor ase Isaie seiþ, *Cultus justicie silencium:* 'þe tilþe of rihtwīsnesse, þet is silence.' Silence tileþ hire; & hēo itiled 30 brīngeþ forþ sōule ēche vōde. Vor hēo is undeaplich, ase Salomon witneþ: *Justicia immortalis est.* Vor-þī vēieþ Isaie

hope & silence bōþe tōgēderes; & seiþ þet in ham schal stōnden gōstlīche strençþe: *In silencio & spe erit fortitudo vestra*; þet is, 'ine silence & ine hope schal bēon ūwer strençþe.' Nimeþ ȝēme hū wel hē seiþ; vor hwō-se is 5 müche stille, & halt lōnge silence, hēo mēi hopien sikerlīche þet hwon hēo spekeþ tōward Gode, þet he hire wüle ihēren. Hēo mēi ēc hopien þet hēo schal ēc sīgen þurh hire scilence swētelīche ine heovene. Ȑis is nū þe reisūn of þe vēiunge, hwi Isaie vēieþ hope & silence, & kupleþ bōþe tōgēderes.

10 Tēke-þet hē seiþ i þen ilke autoritē, þet ine silence & ine hope schal bēon ūre strençþe ine Godes servīse aȝein þes dēofles turnes & his fōndunges. Auh lōkeþ þurh hwat reisūn. Hope is a swēte spīce wiþinne þet heorte, þet spēteþ ūt al þe bitter þet tēt bodi drinkeþ. Auh hwō-se chēouweþ spīces, hēo

15 schal tūnen hire mūþ þet te swōte brēþ & te strençþe þēr-of astūnte wiþinnen: auh þeo þet openeþ hire mūþ mid müche mājelunge, & brekeþ silence, hēo spet hope al ūt, & te swōtnesse þēr-of, mid worldliche wōrdes; & hēo lēoseþ aȝein þe vēond gōstlīche strençþe. Vor hwat makeþ ūs strōng vor te

20 drien derf ine Godes servīse, & ine vōndunges tō wrastlen stalewardlīche aȝein þes dēofles swenȝes? Hwat, būte hope of hēih mēde? Hope halt þe heorte ihōl, hwat-se þet vlēschs drie ȝþer þolie; ase me seiþ, ȝif hope nēre, heorte tōbrēke. Ā, Jēsu, þin ȝre! Hū stont ham þet bēoþ þēre ase alle wō

25 & weane is, wiþūten hope of ūtcume, & heorte ne mēi bersten? Vor-þī, ase ȝē wülleþ hōlden wiþinnen ū hope, & þene swōte brēþ of hire þet ȝiveþ þe sōule mihte, mid mūþ itūned chēouweþ hire wiþinnen ūwer heorte: ne blōwe ȝē hire nōut ūt mid mājelinde mūþe, ne mid ȝeoniinde tüteles.

30 *Non habeatis linguam vel aures prurientes*; 'Lōkeþ,' seiþ sein Jerōme, 'þet ȝē nabben ȝicchinde nōuþer tūnge ne earen'; þet is tō sigȝen, þet ū ne lüste nōuþer speken ne ihēren worldliche spēche. Hider-tō is iseid of ūwer silence, & hū

ōur spēche schal bēon seldcēne. *Contrariorum eadem est disciplina*: of silence & of spēche nis būte a lōre; & for-þīne wrītunge hēo ēorneþ bōþe tōgēderes.

## ANGER.

Mīne lēove süstren, alsō ase ȝē wel witeþ ūr wittes wiþ-ūten, alsō over alle þīng lōkeþ þet ȝē bēon softe wiþinnen, & 5 mīlde, & ȝdmōde, swēte, & swōte-iheorted, & þolemōde aȝein wōrd, ȝif me seiþ on ūu mis, ant werc þet me misdēþ ūu, lēste ȝē al vorlēosen. Aȝein bittre ancren Davīd seiþ þis vers, *Similis factus sum pellicano solitudinis*, &c. ‘Ich am ase pellicān,’ hē seiþ, ‘þet wunieþ bī him ȝone.’ Pellicān is a 10 leane fuwel, sō weamōd & sō wręþful þet hit sleaþ ofte vor grome his ȝwune briddes, hwon hēo tēoneþ him, ant þeonne sōne þēr-ȝfter hit bicumeþ swūþe sōri, & makeþ swūþe müche mōne, & smit him sūlven mid his bile þet hit slōuh ȝr his briddes mide, & drauhþ ūt blōd of his brēoste, & mit tēt blōd 15 acwikeþ eft his isleine briddes. þis pellicān is þe weamōde ancre. Hire briddes þet bēoþ hire gōde werkes, þet hēo sleaþ ofte mid bile of schearpe wręþþe. Auh hwon hēo sō haveþ idōn, dō ase dēþ þe pellicān: ofþünche hit swūþe sōne, & mid hire ȝwune bile bekie hire brēoste; þet is, mid 20 schrifte of hire müþe þet hēo sūnegede mide & slōuh hire gōde werkes, drawe þet blōd of sūnne ūt of hire brēoste, þet is, of þe heorte, þet sōule lif is inne, & sō schulen eft a- 25 cwikien hire isleiene briddes, þet bēoþ hire werkes. Blōd bitōcneþ sūnne; vor alsō blēdinde mon is grīslich & atelich ine monnes ēihsihþe, alsō is þe sūnfule bivore Godes ēien. An ȿper half, nō mon ne mēi jüggēn blōd wel ȝr hit bēo cōld; alsō is of sūnne. ȿeo hwūle þet te heorte walleþ wiþinnen of wręþþe, nis þēr nō riht dōm, ne nō riht ȝüge-

ment; ȿþer þeo hwȿle þet te lust is hȿt tōward ȿni sünne, ne miht-tu nȿut þeo hwȿle dȿmen wel hwat hit is, ne hwat þer wȿle cumen of; auh lȿt lust overgōn, & hit te wȿle liken. Lȿt þet hȿte acōlen, ase dȿþ þe þet wȿle jügg̿en blōd, & þū 5 schalt dȿmen al riht þe sünfule & te sünne lȿdlich & fūl, þet te þuhte vȿir; & sō mȿchel üvel cumen þer-of þet ȝif þū hit hȿfdest idōn þeo hwȿle þet te hȿte ilȿste, þet tu schalt dȿmen þī sülven wōd, þō þū þer-tōward þouhtest. ȿis is of ȿeverich sünne sōþ.

10 *Inpedit ira animam ne possit cernere verum.* ‘Wrȿþþe,’ hit seiþ, ‘þe-hwȿle-þet hit ilȿst, ablēndeþ sō þe heorte þet hēo ne mēi sōþ iknōwen. *Maga quedam est transformans naturam humanam.* Wrȿþþe is a vorschüppild, ase me telleþ ine spelles: vor hēo bireaveþ & binimeþ mon his rihte wit, & 15 chaunȝeþ al his chēre, & forschüppeþ him vrom mon intō bȿestes cȿnde. Wümmon wrōþ is wülvene: & mon wrōþ is wulf, ȿþer lēun, ȿþer ȿunicorne. Þe hwȿle þet ȿver wrȿþþe is ine wümmone heorte, þauh hēo versalie, & siȝȝe hire ȿres, & hire paternostres, & hire ȿavez, al ne dȿþ hēo bȿte þēoteþ: 20 hēo naveþ bȿte, ase þeo þet is iwēnd te wülvene i Godes ȿien, wülvene stefne in his swēte earen. *Ira furor brevis est:* wrȿþþe is a wōdschipe. Wrōþ mon nis hē wōd? Hū lōkeþ hē, hū spekeþ hē, hū vareþ his heorte wiþinnen him? Hwüche bēoþ wiþūten alle his lātes? Hē ne icnōweþ nenne 25 mon. Hū is hē mon þeonne? *Est enim homo animal mansuetum natura.* Mon is kȿndeliche mȿlde; auh sō sōne sō hē his mildheortnesse vorlēoseþ, hē vorlēoseþ monnes kȿnde, and wrȿþþe, þe vorschüppild, vorschüppeþ him intō bȿestes kȿnde, ase ich ȿr seide. And hwat ȝif ȿni ancre, Jēsu Cr̿stes 30 spūse, is forschüpped tō wülvene—nis þet mȿche seoruwe? Nis þer þeonne bȿte vorworpen sōne þet rūwe vel abȿte þe heorte, & mid softe seihtnesse makien hire smēþe & softe, ase

is cūndelīche wümmone hūde. Vor mid te wülvene velle nō þīng þet hēo dēþ nis Gode līcwurþe ne icwēme.

Lō hēr aȝeines wręþþe monie künnes remedies, & frōvren a müche vloc, & mislīche bōten. ȝif me misseiþ þē, þenc þet tū ert eorþe; ne tōdrauhþ me þe eorþe? ne tōtret me 5 þe eorþe? ne bispet me þe eorþe? ȝauh me düde sō bī þē, me düde þe eorþe rihte. ȝif þū berkest aȝein þū ert hūndes kūndes; ant ȝif þū stīngest aȝean mid attri wōrdes, þū ert nēddre kūndel, & nōut Crīstes spūse. ȝenc, düde hē sō? *Qui tanquam ovis ductus est ad occisionem, & non aperuit os 10 suum.* Efter alle þe schendfule pīnen þet hē ȝolede o þe lōnge vrīniht, me lēdde him a-morwen vor te hōngen o waritrēo, & drīven þuruh his fōur limes īrene nēiles; ant ‘nan mōre þen a schēp,’ ase þe hōli writ seiþ, ‘ne cwęþ hē nēver a wōrd.’

15

Pench ȝet an ȿper half, hwat is wōrd būte wīnd? Tō wōc hēo is istrencþed þet a wīndes puf of a wōrd mēi avellen, & aworpen intō sünne; & hwō nüle þünchen þeonne wunder of an ancre þet a wīndes puf of a wōrd avelleþ? ȝet, an ȿper half, ne scheaweþ hēo þet hēo is dust, & unstāble þīng, þet 20 mid a lūtel wīnd of a wōrd is an-ȿn tōblōwen & tōbollen? ȝe ilke puf of his mūþ, ȝif þū hit wurpe under þīne vēt, hit schulde beren þē upward tōward þe blisse of heovene. Auh nū is müche wunder of ūre müchele unmēþschipe. Understōndeb þis wōrd. Seint Andrēu mühte iþolien þet te hērde 25 rōde hēf him tōward heovene, ant luvelīche biþlüpte hire. Seint Lōrens alsō iþolede þet te gredil hēf him upwardes mid berninde glēden. Seinte Stefne iþolede þe stōnes þet me stēnede him mide, & undervēng ham glēdliche mid hommen ivōlden, þet is, cnēolinde; & wē ne muwe nōut iþolien þet 30 te wīnd of a wōrd bere us tōward heovene, auh bēoþ wōde aȝeines ham þet wē schulden þoncken, ase þēo ilke þet

serveþ us of müche servise, þauh hit bēo hore unþonkes. *Impius vivit pio, velit nolit impius.* Al þet þe unwrēste & te üvele dēþ for üvele, al is þe gōde to gōde, & al is tō his bihēve, & timbrunge tōward his blisse. Lēt hine iwurþen, 5 & tēt glēdliche: breiden þē ane crūne. Þenc hū þe gōde hōli mon, in *vitas patrum*, cūste & blescede þe unwrēste hōnd þet hēfde ihērmed him, & seide sō inwardliche cüssinde hire ȝēorne 'Iblesced bēo ȝever þeos hōnd, vor hēo haveþ itimbred mē þe bliscen of heovene;' & tū siȝge alsō bī þe hōnd 10 þet misdēþ þē, & bī þe mūþ alsō þet ȝout misseiþ þē, 'Iblesced bēo þī mūþ,' þū seie, 'vor þū makest mē lōme þēr-of tō timbren & tō ȝechen mē mīne crūne. Wel is mē vor mīne gōde, & wō is mē þauh for þīn üvel; vor þū dēst mē gōd, & hēr- 15 mest þī sūlf.' ȝif ȝi mon ȝþer ȝi wümmmon misseiþ ȝþer misdēþ ȝou, mīne lēove süstren, sō ȝē schulen siȝgen. Auh nū is müche wunder, ȝif wē wel bihōldeþ hū Godes halewen þoleden wünden in hore bodie, & wē bēoþ wōde ȝif a wīnd blōweþ a lūtel tōward us, & te ilke wīnd ne wündeþ nōut būte þe eare ȝone. Vor nōuþer ne mēi þe wīnd, þet is þet 20 wōrd, ne wünden þē i þīne vlēsche, ne fūlen þīne sōule, þauh hit paffe on þē, būte ȝif þī sūlf hit makie. Bernardus: *Quid irritaris? quid inflamaris ad verbi flatum, qui nec carnem vulnerat, nec inquinat mentem.* Wel þū mēiht understōnden þet tēr was lūtel fūr of chēritē þet lēiteþ al of ȝūre Lōverdes 25 luve. Lūtel fūr was tēr þēr-of, þet a puf acweinte. Vor þēr ase müchel fūr is, kündeliche hit waxeþ mid wīnde.

Aȝein missawe ȝþer misdēde, lō, hēr-anont remedē & salve. Alle cunneþ wel þeos asaumple. A mon þet lēie ine prisūne, & ȝouhte müche raunsūn, & o nōne wīse ne schulde ne 30 ne mühte ȝut, būte ȝif hit wēre vor te hōngen, ȝr hē hēfde al his raunsūn fulliche ipaied,—nolde hē cunnen gōd þonc ane monne þet wurpe upon him a bigürdel full of ponewes vor te

acwīten & areimen him mide, & alēsen him ūt of pīne, þauh hē wurpe hit ful hērde aȝein his heorte? Al þet hürt & al þet sōre wēre vorȝiten & forȝiven vor glēdnesse. Al riht o þisse wīse wē bēoþ alle ine prisūne hēr, & ȝowen God greate dettes of sūnnen; & for-þī wē ȝeieþ tō him i þe paternoster, 5 *dimitte nobis debita nostra*: ‘Lōverd,’ wē siȝȝeþ, ‘forȝif us ūre dettes, alsō ase wē vorȝiveþ tō ūre dettūrs.’ Wōuh þet me misdēþ us, ȝþer of wōrd ȝþer of werc, þet is ūre raunsūn þet wē schulen areimen us mide, & acwīten ūre dettes tōward ūre Lōverd, þet bēoþ ūre sūnnen; vor wiȝūte cwitaunce 10 up of his prisūne nis nōn inumen, þet hē ne biþ anhōnged, ȝþer ine purgatorīe, ȝþer i þe pīne of helle. Ant ūre Lōverd sūlf seiþ, *Dimitte, & dimitetur vobis*: ‘forȝif, & ichüll forȝive þē.’ & is as þauh hē seide, ‘þū ȝrt andetted tōward mē swūþe mid sūnnen; auh wūltu gōd forward, al þet ȝever ȝni 15 mon misseiþ þē ȝþer misdēþ þē, ichüll nimen hit onward þe dette þet tū ȝwest mē.’ Nū þonne, þauh a wōrd cülle þē ful hērde upo þīne heorte, & tē þüncheþ a-vormest þet hit hürteþ þīne heorte, þenc ase þe prisūn wolde þet wēre ihürt sōre mit te bigürdle, & undervōng hit glēdliche vor te acwīten 20 þē mide, & þonke him þet hit sende þē, þauh God ne kunne him nȳever þonc of his sōnde. Hē hērmeþ him-sūlf & freomeþ þē, ȝif þū const hit understōnden. Vor, ase Davīd seiþ swūþe wel mid alle, ‘God dēþ in his tresōr þeo unwrēste & te ūvele vor te hūren mid ham, ase me dēþ mid garsume þeo 25 þet wel vihteþ. Eft, an ȝþer halve, þe pellicān is a fūel þet haveþ an ȝþer cūnde; þet is, þet hit is ȝever leane. Vor-þī ase ich ȝr seide, Davīd efnede him þēr-tō in ancre persōne, & ine ancre stefne: *Similis factus sum pellicano solitudinis*. ‘Ich am a pellicān ilīche, þet wuneþ bī him ȝone;’ & ancre ȝuh þus, 30 tō siȝȝen, & bēon ilīche þe pellicān anont þet hit is leane. *Judit clausa in cubiculo jejunabat omnibus diebus vite sue, &c.* Iūdit bitūnd inne, ase hit telleþ in hire bōc, lēdde swūþe hērd

lif, veste, & werede heare. Iūdit bitūnd inne bitōcneþ ancr bitūnd, þet ȿuhte lēden hērd lif, ase düde þe lēfdi Iūdit, ȿeft hire efne, & nōut ase swīn ipūnd ine stī vor te vētten & fo te greateren aȝein þe cūl of þer eax.

## LOVE.

5 Seinte Pōwel witneþ þet alle uttre hērdschipes, & alle vleßshes pīnunge, & alle līcomes swinckes, al is ase nōu aȝean luve, þet schīrep & brihtep þe heorte. *Exercitatio corporis ad modicum valet; pietas autem valet ad omnia:* þet is ‘Līcomliche bisischipe is tō lūtel wurþ; auh swōte & schī 10 heorte is gōd tō alle þinges.’ *Si tradidero corpus meum ita ut ardeam: si linguis hominum loquar et angelorum; et si distri buero omnes facultates meas in cibos pauperum, caritatem autem non habeam, nichil mihi prodest.* ‘þauh ich kūþe,’ h̄ seiþ, ‘alle monne lēdene & englene; and þauh ich düde 15 mīne bodie alle þe pīnen & alle þe passiūns þet bodi müht polien; and þauh ich ȝēve pōvre men al þet ich hēfde; bu ȝif ich hēfde luve þēr-mide tō God & to alle men, in him & for him, al wēre aspilled;’ vor, ase þe hōli abbot Moisē seide, ‘Al þet wō & al þet hērdschipe þet wē þolieþ of flēsche 20 & al þe gōd þet wē ȝever dōþ, alle swüche þinges ne bēoþ būten ase lōmen vor te tilien mide þe heorte. ȝif eax ne kurve, ne þe spade ne dulve, ne þe suluh ne erede, hw̄ kepte ham vor te hōlden?’ Alsō ase nō mon ne lueþ lōmen vor ham sūlven, auh dēþ for þe þinges þet me würcheþ 25 mid ham, riht alsō nō vleßshes derf nis for te luvien būte vor-þī-þet God þe raþer lōke þiderward mid his grāce, and makie þe heorte schīr & of brihte sihþe, þet nōn ne mē habben mid monglunge of unþeauwes, ne mid eorþlich lueþ of worldliche þinges; vor þis mōng wōreþ sō þe ēien of þe

heorte þet hēo ne mēi iknōwen God, ne gledien of his sihþe. 'Schīr heorte,' ase Seint Bernard seiþ, 'makeþ twō þinges: þet tū, al þet þū dēst, dō hit Ȱþer vor lufe Ȱne of God, Ȱþer vor Ȱpres gōd, & for his bihēve.' Have, in al þet tū dēst, Ȱn of þeos twō ententes, Ȱþer bō tōgēderes: vor þe latere valleþ intō þe 5 vorme. Have Ȱver schīr heorte þus, & dō al þet tū wült; have wōri heorte, & al þē sit üvele. *Omnia munda mundis, coquinatis vero nichil est mundum*; Apostolus. St. Augustinus: *Habe karitatem et fac quicquid vis: voluntate, videlicet, rationis.* Vor-þī mīne lēove süstren, over alle þīng bēoþ bisie vor 10 te habben schīr heorte. Hwat is schīr heorte? Ich hit habbe iseid Ȱr: þet is, þet ȝē nō þīng ne wilnen, ne ne luvien būte God Ȱne, and þeo ilke þinges, vor God, þet helpeþ Ȱu tōward him. Vor God, ich siȝge, luvien ham, & nōut for ham sūlven—ase mete, & clōþ, and mon Ȱþer wümmmon þet ȝē 15 bēoþ of igōded. Vor, ase Seint Austīn seiþ, & spekeþ þus tō ūre Lōverd, *Minus te amat qui preter te aliquid amat quod non propter te amat*: þet is, 'Lōverd, lēsse hēo luvieþ þē þet luvieþ Ȱut būte þē, būte ȝif hēo luvien hit for þē.' Schīrnesse of heorte is Godes lufe Ȱne. I þisse is al þe strenþe of 20 alle religiūns, and þe Ȱnde of alle ordres. *Plenitudo legis est dilectio.* 'Luve fülleþ þe lawe,' hē seiþ, Seinte Pōwel. *Quicquid precipitur in sola caritate solidatur.* 'Alle Godes hēsten,' ase Seint Gregōrie seiþ, 'bēoþ ine lufe irōted.' Luve Ȱne schal bēon ileid ine Seinte Mihēles wēie. Ȣeo þet mēst 25 luvieþ, þeo schullen bēon mēst iblisced, nōut þeo þet lēdeþ hēdest līf; vor lufe overweiþ hit. Luve is heovene stīward vor hire müchele vrēoschipe, vor hēo ne ȝthalt nō þīng, auh hēo ȝiveþ al þet hēo haveþ, & Ȱc hire sūlven: elles God ne kepte nōut of al þet hire wēre.

30

God haveþ ofgōn ūre lufe on alle künne wīsen. Hē haveþ müchel idōn us, & mōre bihōten. Müchel ȝeove of-

draweþ lufe; me müchel ȝef hē us: al þene world hē ȝef us in Adām ūre vēder; and al þet is i þe worlde hē wērp under ūre vēt—bēstes & fūeles, ear wē wēren vorgūlte. *Omnia subjecisti sub pedibus ejus, oves et boves universas, insuper et 5 pecora campi, volucres celi et pisces maris, &c.* And ȝet al þet is, ase is þēr-uppe iseid, serveþ þe gōde, tō þe sōule bihēve; ȝete þe tīvele serveþ eorþe, seea, & sunne. ȝet hē düde mōre: hē ȝef us nōut ȝone of his, auh düde al him sūlven. Sō hēih ȝeove nēs nēver iȝiven tō sō lōuwe wrecches. Apos-  
10 tolus: *Christus dilexit ecclesiam et dedit semetipsum pro ea:* Seinte Pōwel seiþ, ‘Crīst luvede sō his lēofmon þet hē ȝef for hire þe prīs of him sūlven.’ Nimeþ gōde ȝēme, mīne lēove sūstren, vor-hwī me ȝuh him tō luvien. Ērest, ase a mon þet wōweþ—ase a king þet luvede ȝone lēfdi of feorrēne  
15 lōnde, and sēnde hire his sōndesmen bivoren, þet wēren þe patriarches & þe prophētes of þe Ȑlde Testament, mid lettres isealed. A-last hē cōm him sūlven, and brouhte þet gospel ase lettres iopened, and wrōt mid his ȝwune blōde salūz tō his lēofmon of lufe-grētunge, vor te wōwen hire mide, & for te  
20 wēlden hire lufe. Hēr-tō valleþ a tale, and ȝn iwrīen vorbīsne.

A lēfdi was þet was mid hire voan biset al abūten, and hire lōnd al destrūed, & hēo al pōvre, wiþinnen ȝone eorþene castle. ȝn mihti kinges lufe was þauh bitürnd upon hire, sō unimete swūþe þet hē vor wōuhleccunge sēnde hire his  
25 sōnden, ȝn ȝfter ȝþer, and ofte somed monie; & sēnde hire beaubelez bōþe veole & fēire, and sukurs of liveþ, & help of his hēie hīrd tō hōlden hire castel. Hēo undervēng al ase ȝn unrecheleas þīng, þet was sō hērd-iheorted þet hire lufe ne mühte hē nēver bēon þe nēorre. Hwat wült-tu mōre?  
30 Hē cōm him sūlf a-last, and scheawede hire his fēire neb, ase þē ȝet was of alle men vēirest for tō bihōlden, and spēc swūþe swēteliche, & sō mürie wōrdes þet hēo mühten þe

deade arearen vrom deaþe tō live. And wrouhte veole wundres, and düde veole meistrēs bivoren hire ēihsihþe; & scheawede hire his mihten; tōlde hire of his ki nedōme; and bead for tō makien hire cwēne of al þet hē Ȝouhte. Al þis ne hēlp nōut. Nēs þis wunderlich hoker? Vor hēo nēs nēver 5 wurþe vor te bēon his schelchīne. Auh sō, Ȑuruh his debonertē, luve hēfde overkumen hine þet hē seide on ēnde: 'Dāme, þū Ȭrt iweorred, & þīne vōn bēoþ sō strōnge þet tū ne mēiht nōnes-weis wiþūten sukurs of mē Ȭtflēon hore hōnden, þet hēo ne dōn þē tō scheomefule deaþe. Ichchüllē 10 vor þe luve of þē nimen þis fīt upon mē, and aredden þē of ham þet sēcheþ þīne deaþ. Ich wōt þauh for sōþe þet ich schal bitwēonen ham undervōngen deaþes wūnde; and ich hit wūlle heortelīche vor tō ofgōn þīne heorte. Nū, þeonne, bisēche ich þē, vor þe luve þet ich kūþe þē, þet tū luvie mē, 15 hūre & hūre, Ȭfter þen ilke deaþe dead, hwon þū noldes lives.' Ȑes king düde al þus: aredde hire of alle hire vōn, and was himsūlf tō wundre itūked, and isleien on ēnde. Ȑuruh mirācle, þauh, hē arōs from deaþe tō live. Nēre þeos ilke lēfdi of üvele kūnnes kūnde, ȝif hēo over alle þīng ne 20 luve him hēr-Ȭfter?

Ȑes king is Iēsu Crīst, Godes sune, þet al o þisse wīse wōwude ūre sōule, þet þe dēoflen hēveden biset. And hē, ase nōble wōware, Ȭfter monie messaȝērs, & feole gōddēden, cōm vor tō prēoven his luve, and scheauwede Ȑuruh knihtschipe 25 þet hē was luvewurþe; ase wēren sumewhūle knihtes iwuned for tō dōnne. Hē düde him ine turnement, & hēfde vor his lēofmonnes luve his schēld ine vihte, ase kēne kniht, on Ȭveriche half iþürled. Ȑis schēld þet wrēih his Godhēd was his lēove līcome þet was isprēd o rōde, brōd ase schēld buven in his 30 istreihte earmes, and nēruh bineoþen, ase þe Ȥn vōt, Ȭfter-þet me wēneþ, sēte upon þe Ȥper vōte. Ȑet þis schēld naveþ nōne

sīden is for tō bitōcnen þet his decīples, þet schulden stōnden  
 bī him, and ibēon his sīden, vluwen alle vrom him, & bilēfden  
 him ase vreomede; ase þe gospel seiþ, *Relicto eo, omnes fuge-  
 runt.* Þis schēld is ȝiven us aȝean alle temptaciūns, ase Jeremīe  
 5 witneþ: *Dabis scutum cordis, laborem tuum;* & Psalmista:  
*Scuto bone voluntatis tue coronasti nos.* Þis schēld ne schilt us  
 nōut ȝone vrom alle ȝiveles, auh dēþ ȝet mōre: hit krūneþ us  
 in heovene. *Scuto bone voluntatis tue,* ‘Lōverd,’ hē seiþ, Davīþ,  
 ‘mid þe schēlde of þīne gōde wille þū havest ikrūned us.’  
 10 Schēld hē seiþ of gōde wille, vor willes hē þolede al þet hē  
 þolede. Ysaias: *Oblatus est quia voluit.* Me, Lōverd, þū  
 seist, hwar-tō? Ne mühte hē mid lēsse grēf habben ared us?  
 ȝē siker, ful lihtliche; auh hē nolde. Hware-vore? Vor te  
 binimen us ȝeverich bitellunge aȝean him of ūre lufe, þet hē  
 15 sō dēore bouhte. Me būþ lihtliche a þīng þet me lufeþ  
 lūtel. Hē bouhte us mid his heorte blōde—dēorre prīs nēs  
 nēver—vor te ofdrawen of us ūre lufe tōward him, þet kost-  
 nede him sō dēore. Ine schēlde bēoþ þrēo þīnges, þet trēo,  
 and þet leþer, & þe peintunge. Al sō was i þisse schēlde—  
 20 þet trēo of þe rōde, & þet leþer of Godes līcome, and þe  
 peintunge of þe reade blōde þet hēowede hire sō vēire. Eft,  
 þe þridde reisūn. Efter kēne knihtes deaþe me hōngeþ hēie  
 ine chirche his schēld on his münegunge. Al sō is þis  
 schēld, þet is, þet crūcifix, iset ine chirche, ine swüche stüde  
 25 þet me hit sōnest isēo, vor tō þenchen þēr-bī o Jēsu Crīstes  
 knihtschipe þet hē düde o rōde. His lēofmon bihōlde þēr-  
 on hwū hē bouhte hire lufe, and lette þürlen his schēld: þet  
 is, lette openen his sīde vor te scheawen hire his heorte, and  
 for tō scheawen hire openliche hwū inwardliche hē luede  
 30 hire, and for tō ofdrawen hire heorte.

Vōur heavedluven me ivint i þisse worlde: bitwēonen  
 gōde ivēren þe vormeste is; bitwēonen mon & wümmmon þe

ōper is ; bitwēonen wif & hire chīld þe þridde is ; bitwēonen līcome & sōule. Þēo luve þet Jēsu Crīst haveþ tō his dēore lēofmon overgēþ ham alle vōure, & passeþ ham alle. Ne telleþ me him gōd fēolawe þet leiþ his wed ine Ĝiwerē vor tō acwīten ūt his fēre ? God Almihti leide him-sūlf vor us 5 ine Ĝiwerē, and düde his dēorewurþe bodi vor to acwīten ūt his lēofmon of Ĝiwene hōnden. Nēver vēre swūch forþede ne düde vor Ȑwune vēre. Müchel luve is ofte bitwēonen mon & wūmmon. Auh þauh hēo wēre iweddēd him, hēo mühte iwurþen sō unwrēst, þet, tauh hēo wolde kumen aȝean, 10 hē ne kepte hire nōut. And for-þī Crīst luveþ mōre : vor hē seiþ al dēi, ‘Þū þet havest sō unwrēsteliche idōn, biturn þē, and cum aȝean ; wilkume schaltu bēon mē.’ *Immo, et occurrit prodigo venienti.* ȝet hē eorneþ, hit seiþ, aȝean hire ȝeankume, and worþeþ earmes an-ȝn abūten hire swēore. 15 Hwat is mōre milce ? Nū of þe þridde luve. Chīld þet hēvede swūch üvel þet him bihōvede bēþ of blōde Ȑr hit wēre ihēled, müchel luvede þe mōder hit þet wolde him þis bēþ makien. Þis düde ūre Lōverd us, þet wēren sō sīke of sünne, & sō isüled þēr-mide, þet nō þīng ne mühte hēlen us ne 20 clensen us būte his blōd ȝone ; vor sō hē hit wolde ; his luve makede us bēþ þēr-of ; iblesced bēo hē ȝevere ! Hē luveþ us mōre þen ȝni mōder dēþ hire chīld. Hē hit seiþ him-sūlf þuruh Isaie : *Nunquid potest mater obliuisci filii uteri sui ?* ‘Mēi mōder vorȝiten hire chīld ?’ hē seiþ, ‘and tauh hēo dō, 25 ich ne mēi vorȝiten nēver :’ and seiþ þe reisūn ȝfter, hwarevore : *In manibus meis descripsi te.* ‘Ich habbe,’ hē seiþ, ‘depeint þē i mīne hōnden.’ Sō hē düde mid reade blōde upo þe rōde. Mon knüt his gūrdel vor te habben þouht of ȝone þīnge ; auh ūre Lōverd, vor hē nolde nēver vorȝiten us, 30 hē düde merke of þūrlunge ine bōtwō his hōnden. Nū of þe vēorþe luve. Þe sōule luveþ þet bodi swūþe mid alle ; & þet is ēþcēne i þe twinnunge ; vor lēove vrēond bēoþ sōrie hwon

hēo schulen twinnen. Auh ūre Lōverd willeliche tōtwea-medē his sōule vrom his bodie vor tō vēien ūre bōþe tōgē-deres, world ā būten ēnde, i þe blisse of heovene. þus, lō! Jēsu Cr̄istes luve tōward his dēore spūse, þet is, hōli chirche, 5 ðþer þe cleane sōule, passeg alle, & overkumeþ þe vōur mōste luvēn þet me ivint on eorþe. Mid al þisse luve get hē wōweþ hire o þisse wīse.

‘þi luve,’ hē seiþ, ūre Lōverd, ‘ðþer hēo is for tō ȝiven allunge, ðþer hēo is for tō sūllen, ðþer hēo is for tō reaven & 10 tō nimen mid strençþe. ȝif hēo is for tō ȝiven, hwar mēiht-tu bitēon hire betere þen upon mē? Nam ich þīnge vēirest? Nam ich kinge rīchest? Nam ich hēixst ikünned? Nam ich weore wīsest? Nam ich monne hēndest? Nam ich monne vrēoest? Vor sō me seiþ bī larȝe monne, þet hē ne 15 con nōut ȝethōldē—þet hē haveþ þe hōnden, ase mīne bēoþ, iþürled. Nam ich alre þīnge swōtest & swētest? þus, alle þe reisūns hwui me ȝuh for tō ȝiven luve þū mēiht ivīnden in mē; nomeliche, ȝif þū luvest chāste clēnnesse; vor nōn ne mei luvien mē būte hēo hōlde hire. ȝif þi luve nis nōut for 20 tō ȝiven, auh wült allegate þet me büggē hire; dō, seie hwui: ðþer mid ðþer luve ðþer mid sumhwat elles? Me sūlleþ wel luve vor luve; and sō me ȝuh for tō sūllen luve, & for nōne þīnge elles. ȝif þīn luve is sō tō sūllen, ich habbe ibouht hire mid luve over alle ðþre. Vor of þe vōur mēste luvēn 25 ich habbe iküd tōward þē þe mēste of ham alle. And ȝif þū seist þet tū nūlt nōut lēten þēr-on sō liht cheap, auh wültu get mōre; nem hwat hit schule bēon: sete feor o þīne luve. þū ne schalt siȝgen sō müchel þet ich nūlle ȝiven þē, vor þīne luve, müchele mōre. Wültu kastles and kinedōmes? 30 Wültu wēlden al þene world? Ichchülle dōn þē betere: ichchülle makien þē, mid al þis, cwēne of heovene. þū schalt bēon seovenvōld brihtre þen þe sunne; nōn üvel ne schal

hērmen þē; nō þīng ne schal sweamen þē; nō wünne ne schal wonten þē; al þī wille schal bēon iwrouht in heovene & in eorþe; ȝē, and ȝet ine helle. Ne schal nēver heorte þenchen swüch sēluhþe, þet ich nūlle ȝiven vor þīne luve unimetelīche and unēndelīche mōre: al Krēsules weole; 5 and Absalōnes schēne wlite, þet ase ofte ase me evesede him, me sōlde his evesunge—þēo hēr þet me kērf of—vor twō hundred sicles of seolvre; Asaēles swiftschipe, þet strōf wiþ heortes overūrn; Samsōnes strençþe, þet slōuh a þūsund of his fōn al ȝt ȝone tīme, & ȝone, būte vēre; Cēsares vrēoschipe; 10 Alisaundres herewōrd; Moisēses heale. Nolde a mon, vor ȝn of þeos, given al þet he ȝuhte? And alle þeos þinges somed, aȝean mīne bode, ne bēoþ nōut wurþ a nēlde. And, 15 gif þū ȝrt sō swüþe ȝonwil, & sō ȝt of þīne witte þet tū, þuruh nōut tō vorlēosen, vorsakest swüch bīgeate mid alle kūnnes sēluhþe, lō! ich hōlde hēr hetel swēord over þīn heaved, vor tō dealen līf & sōule, and tō bisenchen bōtwō intō þe fūr of helle. Onswere nū, & were þē, gif þū konst, aȝean mē, ȝper ȝētte mē þīne luve þet ich ȝīrne sō swüþe, nōut for mīne, auh for þīn ȝwune müchele bihēve. 20

Lō! þus ūre Lōverd wōweþ. Nis hēo tō hērd-iheorted þet a swüch wōware ne mēi türnen hire luve tō him? and nomelīche gif hēo þencheþ þeos þrēo þinges: hwat hē is; and hwat hēo is; & hwū müchel is þe luve of sō hēih ase hē is tōward sō lōuh ase hēo is. Vor-þī seiþ þe psalmwüruhte: 25 *Non est qui se abscondat a calore ejus.* Nis nōn þet muwe ȝtlūtien þet hēo ne mōt him luvien. Þe sōþe sunne i þe underntid was for-þī istien on hēih o þe hēie rōde vor tō sprēden over al hōte luvegleames; þus nēodful hē was, & is vort tissem dēie, tō ontēden his luve in his lēoves heorte, and 30 seiþ i þe gospelle: *Ignem veni mittere in terram, et quid volo nisi ut ardeat?* ‘Ich cōm,’ hē seiþ, ‘vor tō brīgen fūr intō

eorþe, þet is, berninde luve intō eorþliche heorten, & hwat ȝirne ich elles bûte þet hit blasie? Wlēch luve is him lōþ, ase hē seiþ þuruh Sein Jōhan i þe Apocalipse: *Utinam frigidus es, sed quia tepidus es, incipiam te evomere de ore meo.* ‘Ich wolde,’ hē seiþ tō his lēofmon, ‘þet tū wēre i mīne luve ȿþer allunge cōld, ȿþer hōt mid alle; auh for-þi-þet tū ȿrt ase wlēch bitwēonen twō, nōuþer cōld ne hōt, þū makest mē vor tō wlatien; and ichchülle spēouwen þē ūt, bûte ȝif þū iwurþe hattre.’

10 Nū ȝē habbeþ iherd, mīne lēove süstren, hū, & for hwī, God is swūþe tō luvien. And, for tō ontēnden ū wel, gēdereþ wude þēr-tō, mid þe pōvre wümmōn of Sarepte þe buruh, þet speleþ ontēndunge: *En, inquit, colligo duo ligna.* ‘Lōverd,’ cwēþ hēo tō Elīe, þe hōlie prophēte, ‘lō! ich gē-  
15 dere twō trēon.’ Þeos twō trēon bitōcneþ þet ȿ trēou þet stōd upriht, and tēt ȿþer ēk þet ēode þwert-over of þe dēore rōde. Of. þeos twō trēon ȝē schulen ontēnden fūr of luve wiþinnen ūwer heorte. Bisēoþ ofte tōward ham. Þencheþ ȝif ȝē ne ȿwen eaþe to luvien þene king of blisse þet tōspret  
20 sō tōward ū his ȿrmes, and būhþ, ase vor tō bēoden cos, adūneward his heaved. Sikerliche ich siȝȝe hit, þet ȝif þe sōþe Elīe, þet is, God Almihti, ivint ū þeos twō trēon bisi-  
līche gēderinde, hē wüle gistnen mid ū, and monivōlden in ū his dēorewurþe grāce, ase Elīe düde þe pōvre wümmone  
25 liveneþ, and gistnede mid hire þet hē ivōnd þe twō trēon gēderinde i Sarepte.

### THE NUNS ARE TO KEEP NO BEAST BUT A CAT.

ȝē, mīne lēove süstren, ne schulen habben nō bēst, bûte kat ȿne. Ancre þet haveþ ȿihte þüncheþ bet hūsewif, ase Marthe was, þen ancre; ne nōne-weis ne mēi hēo bēon Mārie

mid griþfulness of heorte. Vor þeonne mōt hēo þenchen of þe kūes foddre, and of hēordemonne huire, ȿluhnen þene hēiward, warien hwon me pūnt hire, & ȝēlden, þauh, þe hērmes. Wāt Crīst, þis is lōdlich þīng hwon me makeþ mōne in tūne of ancre ȝihte. ȝauh, ȝif ȝeni mōt nēde habben 5 kū, lōke þet hēo nōne monne ne eilie, ne ne hērmie; ne þet hire þouht ne bēo nōut þēr-on ivēstned. Ancre ne ȝuh nōut tō habben nō þīng þet drawe ȿtward hire heorte. Nōne chēffare ne drīve ȝē. Ancre þet is cheapild, hēo cheapeþ hire sōule þe chēpmon of helle. Ne wite ȝē nōut in ȿoure 10 hūse of ȿher monnes þinges, ne ȝihte, ne clōþes; ne nōut ne undervō ȝē þe chirche vestimenz, ne þene caliz, būte ȝif strençþe hit makie, ȿher mūchel eie · vor of swüche witunge is ikumen mūchel üvel ofte-siþen.

## NOTES.

The *Ancren Riwle*, 'Rule of Nuns,' consists of rules of life and conduct addressed to three nuns, sisters, by a learned ecclesiastic. It appears to be an original English composition, not a translation from French or Latin.

19. 2. *schulen*, 'have to go,' the verb of motion being omitted, as it frequently is after *shall*, *will*, *must*. Cp. l. 3. *hwon ȝē alles mōten vorþ*.

6. *þet hē ȝuh tō siggen*, *hercneþ* his wōrdes. 'Listen to his words, whatever he has to say.'

8. *ōwer gōd*. 'What is good in you.'

20. 11. *schulden*. The plur., instead of the sing. *schulde*, which we should expect after the sing. *þet gōd*, is due to the preceding plurals *ȝiren* and *briddes*.

21. 23. *ancre* and *hūses lēfdi ȝuh müche tō bēon bitwēonen*. 'There ought to be a great difference between the lady of a house and a nun.'

24. 16. *slit* from *sliden*.

24. *bit*, the sing. instead of the plur. *biddep*, is the result of the preceding *wē* being confused with *me*, 'one.'

27. 22. *dō*, subj., 'let her do.'

28. 7. *liken*. Mr. Stoffel proposes to read *blīken*=Old-English *blīcan*, 'appear,' 'be manifest.'

10. *cumen* seems to be governed by the preceding *schalt*; otherwise we must read *cumep*.

23. *al ne dēþ hēo būte þēoteþ*. 'She only howls;' literally, 'entirely does she nothing except that she howls.'

29. 4. *nis pēr þeonne būte vorworpen*. 'There is nothing to do in that case but to throw off.'

34. 14. *seea*=*sea*, *sē*.

39. 1. *dō*, *seie hwui*. 'Do tell me why,' literally, 'do something, viz. say why.'

# THE ORMULUM.

(East Midland Dialect, about 1200.)

---

## GRAMMAR.

ALTHOUGH the Ormulum is probably even older than the Ancren Riwle, the existing MS. being in the author's own hand, its grammar is much simpler, while the vocabulary shows hardly any French, but considerable Norse, influence.

## SPELLING AND SOUNDS.

The most characteristic feature of Orm's spelling is the consistency with which he has introduced double consonants to show shortness of the preceding vowel. This he does regularly whenever the consonant is final, or followed by another consonant, as in *batt*, *crisstenndom*; and he was able to do so because the O.E. distinction between double and single final consonants was lost (see p. 3); where the consonant is followed by a vowel, as in *sune* 'son,' it was not possible to double the consonant, because in that position it would have been pronounced double, so that *sune* would have been confounded with *sunne* 'sun.' But in such cases he often puts a short mark over the vowel, as in *täkenn* 'to take,' *chële* 'chill,' or an accent to show length, as in *läre* 'lore,' which is often doubled, or even trebled, especially before *t*.

We have a further guide to the quantity. Every second line of Orm's verse ends in an unaccented syllable, preceded by an accented one, which is always long, either by having two consonants, as in *sette*, *wille*, or, if there is but one consonant, a long vowel, as in *wīse*, *wrītēnn*, *mōdērr*; such words as *writēnn* 'written,' *fadērr*, never come at the end of the line in the *Ormulum*.

The spelling of the *Orm.* shows hardly any French influence. But *c* sometimes = *ts*, as in *millcenn* 'pity.' The O. E. *æ* is kept to denote the long *ē*, and, like the *ea* of the A. R., is never used for short *e*. The O. E. *f* is kept, though in this dialect it probably had, together with *þ* (*ð* occurs very seldom in the *Orm.*) and *s*, the present voiceless sound initially. *sh* is written for the *sch* of the A. R. The diphthongs are written with *ȝ* and *w* instead of *i* and *u*. *y* is equivalent to *i*, as in *Cherubīn*.

The following are the main points in which the sounds of the *Orm.* differ from those of the A. R.

O. E. *ā* is kept unchanged, except that it is sometimes shortened, as in *hāl* 'whole,' *hallȝhenn* 'hallow.'

O. E. short *æ*, *ea* regularly become *a*, as in *þatt* 'that,' *affterr* 'after,' *harrd* (O. E. *heard*) 'hard.' Also in the diphthong *aȝȝ=ai*, as in *daȝȝ* (O. E. *dæg*) 'day.'

O. E. *y*, *ȝ* become *i*, *ī* as in *sinne* 'sin,' *kībenn* 'make known.'

*eo*, *ēo* are also written without the *o*, and are, perhaps, to be pronounced as simple *e*, *ē*.

In the consonants we find the medial *w* (=O. E. *g*) of the A. R. represented by *ȝh* (*hȝh*), as in *āȝhenn* 'own' adj., *folȝhenn* 'follow,' probably with the open sound of German *g* in *sagen*. After *e* and *i*, where A. R. has *i*, as in *lēȝhenn* (*līen*, A. R.) 'tell lies,' *berrȝhen* 'save,' it probably had a more palatal sound. *ȝh* in *ȝhō* 'she' (O. E. *hēo*) probably

represented the sound of German *ch* in *ich*. *j* has the sound of our consonant *y*, as in *Jūdissk* 'Jewish.'

The Orm. has *k* or *c* instead of the *ch* of the A. R. in many words, such as *kirke* 'church,' *whilc* 'which.'

The change of *batt batt* into *batt tatt*, &c. is carried out with perfect regularity in the Orm.

The metre of the Orm. requires that a final vowel should be dropped before a word beginning with a vowel, or such a subordinate word as *hiss* 'his,' whose *h* was probably silent. Sometimes the vowel is dropped in writing, sometimes not.

## INFLECTIONS.

The substantives have lost nearly all traces of grammatical gender, and are mostly declined as in Mod. E.: *wōrd*, for instance, having no inflection but *wōrdess* for the gen. sing. and the plural; *mann* has gen. sing. *mannes*, plur. *menn*, gen. pl. *menness*. A dative in *-e* sometimes occurs, as in *tō manne*, *tō lāke* 'for a sacrifice.' The fem. gen. sing. in *-e* also occurs in such collocations as *ūre sāwle nēde* 'our soul's need.' *þēod* 'people' keeps the O. E. plur. *þēode*. *þīng* 'thing' has plur. *þīnge* as well as *þīngess*. *wāwe* 'woe' still has a weak plur. *wāwenn*. Among the irregular plurals note *chīld* 'child,' *chilldre*; *gāt* 'goat,' *gæt*.

The only inflection that the adjectives retain is the *e* of the plural and of the weak declension, as in *mīne wōrdess*, *batt lābe flocc* 'the hateful multitude.' *ōberr* 'other' is always strong: *batt ōberr bucc* 'the other he-goat.'

The pronouns are as follows:—

*icc, i* 'I,' *mē*; *wē, uss.*

*þū* 'thou,' *þē*; *ȝē, ȝūw.*

*hē* 'he,' *himm*; *itt* 'it,' *himm* and *itt*; *zhō* 'she,' *hire*; *þe33* 'they,' *þe33m*.

The Orm. also preserves the two old duals, of which only the first occurs in our extracts: *witt* 'we-two,' *unn*. Dual pronouns govern the verb in the plural: *witt shulem* 'we shall.'

The possessives are:—

*mī(n)*, *þi(n)*; *ūre*, *zūre*; *hiss*, *hire*; *þe33re* and *he(o)re*, together with the dual *unnkerr* 'of us-two.'

The def. art. is *þe* and *þatt*, and is undeclined.

In the verbs the most characteristic feature is the plural pres. as well as pret. in *-en* instead of the *-eb* of the A. R.: *witt hafenn* 'we-two have' (A. R. *habbeb*), the *n* being dropped when the pronoun follows: *hafē wē, cōme þe33* 'came they.' The old *-b* is preserved in the imper.: *bēb* 'be ye!' The *n* of the infin. and the partic. pret. of the strong verbs is never dropped. The gerund has the same form as the infin.: *tō bēn*. The partic. pret. drops the original *ge-*.

The second conj. of weak verbs drops its *i* throughout: *icc lufe* 'I love,' *þe33 lufenn* 'they love.'

Verbs in whose conjugation *bb* originally interchanged with *f*, sometimes keep the former, but generally substitute *f* for it: *habben, hafen* 'to have,' *icc habbe, icc hafe*, &c.

Many of the preterites of the strong verbs still keep the old vowel-change in the 2nd pers. pret. sing. and the plur. indic. together with the pret. subj., as in *comm* 'came' *þu cōme, we cōmenn, gaff* 'gave,' subj. sing. *gæfe, ȝæfe*. Sometimes the 2nd pers. sing. pret. indic. has the same form as the other persons of the pret. sing. indic., as in *þū badd* from *biddenn* 'pray,' 'ask.'

The following strong verbs whose forms differ from those of the A.R. should be noted: i. *lætenn* 'let' pret. *lēt*. ii. *wasshenn* 'wash,' *wessh*. iii. *wurrbenn* 'happen,' *warrb*, pret. plur. and pret. partic. *wurrbenn*; *ēornenn* 'run,' *rann*. iv. *cumenn* 'come,' *comm*, plur. *cōmenn*. v. *sēon*, *sēn* 'see,' *sahh*, *sæzhenn*, pret. partic. *sezhenn*, *sēne*. vii. *drēzhenn* 'suffer,' *drāh*.

The following forms of the pret.-present verbs also deserve notice:—

*shall*, *shallt*, *shulenn*; *shollde*.

(*hē*) *wile*, *willt*, *wilenn*; *wollde*; infin. *wilenn*.

*mazʒ* 'can,' *mihht* (*mahht*), *muzhenn*; *mihhte*.

In the anomalous verbs note the plur. *sinndenn* 'are,' for which *bēon*, *bēn* also occurs, and *ganngenn*, *gān* 'go' pret. *ȝēde*.



## EXTRACTS.

---

### DEDICATION.

Nū, brōþerr Wallterr, brōþerr mīn  
affterr þe flæshess kīnde;  
J<sup>1</sup> brōþerr mīn ī Crisstenndōm  
þurh fulluhht J þurh trowwþe;  
J brōþerr mīn ī Godess hūs,  
ȝēt ȏ þe þridde wīse,  
þurh þatt witt hafenn tākenn bā  
ān reghellbōc tō follȝhenn,  
unnderr kanunnkess hād J lif,  
swā-summ Sannt Awwstīn sette;  
icc hafe dōn swā-summ þū badd,  
J fōrþedd tē þīn wille,  
icc hafe wennd inntill Ennglißh  
goddspelless hallȝhe lāre,  
affterr þatt little witt þatt mē  
mīn Drihhtīn hafeþþ lēnedd.  
þū þohhtesst tatt itt mihhte wēl  
till mikell frame turrnenn,  
ȝiff Ennglißh follc, forr lufe off Crīst,  
itt wollde ȝērne lērnenn,  
J follȝhenn itt, J fillenn itt  
wiþþ þohht, wiþþ wōrd, wiþþ dēde.

<sup>1</sup> = annd.

J forr-bi gerrndesst tū þatt icc  
 þiss werrc þē shollde wirkenn ;  
 J icc itt hafe fōrþedd tē,  
 acc all þurh Crīstess hellpe ;  
 J unnc birrþ bāþe þannkenn Crīst  
 þatt itt iss brohht till ēnde.  
 icc hafe sammnedd o þiss bōc

þā Goddspelless nēh alle,  
 þatt sinndenn o þe messebōc  
 inn all þe zēr att messe.

J aȝȝ affterr þe Godspell stannt  
 þatt tatt te Godspell mēneþþ,  
 þatt mann birrþ spellenn tō þe follc  
 off þegȝre sāwle nēde ;  
 J zēt tær tēkenn māre inōh  
 þū shallt tærone fīndenn,  
 off þatt tatt Crīstess hallȝhe þēd  
 birrþ trowwenn wēl J follȝhenn.

Icc hafe sett hēr o þiss bōc  
 amāng Goddspelless wōrdess,  
 all þurh mē selfenn, manīg wōrd  
 þe rīme swā tō fillenn ;

acc þū shallt fīndenn þatt mīn wōrd,  
 eȝȝwhær þær itt iss ēkedd,  
 maȝȝ hellpenn þā þatt rēdenn itt  
 tō sēn J t'unnderrstanndenn

all þess te bettre, hū þegȝm birrþ  
 þe Godspell unnderrstanndenn ;

J forr-bi trowwe icc þat tē birrþ  
 wēl þolenn mīne wōrdess,  
 eȝȝwhær þær þū shallt fīndenn hemm  
 amāng Goddspelless wōrdess.

25

30

35

40

45

50

forr whā-se mōt tō læwedd follc  
lārspell off Godspell tellenn,  
hē mōt wēl ēkení manīg wōrd  
amāng Godspellless wōrdess.

¶ icc ne mihhte nohht mīn ferrs  
aȝȝ wiþþ Godspellless wōrdess  
wēl fillenn all, ¶ all forr-þi  
sholde icc well offte nēde  
amāng Godspellless wōrdess dōn  
mīn wōrd, mīn ferrs tō fillenn.

¶ tē bitæche icc off þiss bōc,  
hēh wikenn alls itt sēmeþþ,  
all tō þurrhsēkenn illc ān ferrs,  
¶ tō þurrhlōkenn offte,  
þatt upponn all þiss bōc ne bē  
nān wōrd ȝæn Crīstess lāre,  
nān wōrd tatt swiþe wēl ne bē  
tō trowwenn ¶ tō follȝhenn.

Witt shulenn tredenn unnderr fōt  
¶ all þwerrt-ūt forwerrpenn  
þe dōm off all þatt lāþe flocc,  
þatt iss þurh nīþ forrblēndedd,  
þatt tæleþþ þatt tō lofenn iss,  
þurh nīþfull mōdīgnesse.

þegȝ shulenn lātenn hæþelīȝ  
off unnkerr swinnc, lēf brōþerr;  
¶ all þegȝ shulenn takenn itt  
onn unnitt ¶ onn idell;  
acc nohht þurh skill, acc all þurh nīþ,  
¶ all þurh þegȝre sinne.  
¶ unnc birrþ biddenn Godd tatt hē  
forrgife hemm hēre sinne;

J unnc birrþ bāþe lofenn Godd  
 off þatt itt wass bigunnenn,  
 J þannkenn Godd tatt itt iss brohht  
 till ēnde þurh hiss hellpe : 90  
 forr itt magȝ hellpenn alle þā  
 þatt blīpelike itt hērenn,  
 J lufenn itt, J follȝhenn itt  
 wiþþ þohht, wiþþ wōrd, wiþþ dēde.  
 J whā-se wilenn shall þiss bōc 95  
 Efft ȫþerr sīþe wrītenn,  
 himm bidde icc þatt hē't wrīte rihht,  
 swā-summ þiss bōc himm tæcheþþ,  
 all þwerrt-ūt affterr-þatt itt iss  
 uppō þiss firrste bīsne, 100  
 wiþþ all swillc rīme alls hēr iss sett,  
 wiþþ all se fele wōrdess ;  
 J tatt hē lōke wēl þatt hē  
 an-bōcstaff wrīte twiȝgess,  
 eȝgwhær þær itt uppō þiss bōc 105  
 iss wrītenn ȫ þatt wīse.  
 Lōke hē wēl þatt hē't wrīte swā,  
 forr hē ne magȝ nohht elless  
 onn Ennglissh wrītenn rihht te wōrd,  
 þatt wite hē wēl tō sōþe. 110  
 J giff mann wile wītenn whī  
 icc hafe dōn þiss dēde,  
 whī icc till Ennglissh hafe wennd  
 Goddspelless hallȝhe lāre ;  
 icc hafe itt dōn forr-þī-þatt all 115  
 Crisstene folkess berrhless  
 iss lāng uppō þatt an, þatt tegȝ  
 Goddspelless hallȝhe lāre

wiþþ fulle mahhte follȝhe rihht  
 þurh þohht, þurh wōrd, þurh dēde. 120

Forr all þatt æfre onn ērþe iss nēd  
 Crisstene follc tō follȝhenn  
 i trowwþe, i dēde, all tæcheþþ hemm  
 Godspellless hallȝhe lāre.

þ forr-þi whā-se lērneþþ itt 125  
 þ follȝheþþ itt wiþþ dēde,  
 hē shall onn ēnde wurrþi bēn  
 þurh Godd tō wurrȝenn bōrrȝhenn.

þ tæfore hafe icc turrnedd itt  
 inntill Ennglisshe spæche, 130  
 forr-þatt i wollde bliþelīz  
 þatt all Ennglisshe lēde  
 wiþþ ære sholde lisstenn itt,  
 wiþþ herrte sholde itt trowwenn,  
 wiþþ tūnge sholde spellenn itt, 135  
 wiþþ dēde sholde itt follȝhenn,  
 tō winnenn unnderr Crisstenndōm  
 att Godd sōþ sāwle berrhless.

þ giff þeȝȝ wilenn hērenn itt,  
 þ follȝhenn itt wiþþ dēde, 140  
 icc hafe hemm holppenn unnderr Crīst  
 tō winnenn þeȝȝre berrhless.

þ i shall hafenn for mīn swinnc.  
 gōd lān att Godd onn ēnde,  
 giff þatt i, forr þe lufe off Godd 145  
 þ forr þe mēde off heffne,  
 hemm hafe itt inntill Ennglisshe wennd  
 forr þeȝȝre sāwle nēde.

þ giff þeȝȝ all forrwerrpenn itt,  
 itt turrneþþ hemm till sinne, 150

þ i shall hafenn addledd mē  
 þe Lāferrd Crīstess āre,  
 þurh-þatt icc hafe hemm wrohht tiss bōc  
 tō þeggre sāwle nēde,  
 þohh þatt tegz all forrwerrpenn itt  
 þurh þeggre mōdīgnesse. 155

Goddspell onn Ennglissh nemmnedd iss

gōd wōrd, þ gōd tībennde,  
 gōd errnde, forr-þī-þatt itt wass  
 þurh hallȝhe Goddspellwrihtess 160  
 all wrohht þ wrītenn uppō bōc  
 off Crīstess firrste cōme,  
 off hū sōþ Godd wass wurrþenn mann

forr all mannkinne nēde,  
 þ off-þatt mannkinne þurh hiss dæþ 165  
 wass lēsedd ȳt off helle,  
 þ off-þatt hē wisslike rās  
 þe þridde dagz off dæþe,  
 þ off-þatt hē wisslike stāh  
 þā siþþenn upp till heffne, 170  
 þ off-þatt hē shall cumenn efft  
 tō dēmenn alle þēde,  
 þ forr tō ȝēldenn īwhillc mann  
 afterr hiss āȝhenn dēde.

Off all þiss gōd uss brinngeþþ wōrd 175  
 þ errnde þ gōd tībennde  
 Goddspell, þ forr-þī maȝȝ itt wēl  
 gōd errnde bēn ȝehātenn.

Forr mann maȝȝ uppō Goddspellbōc  
 gōdnessess findenn seffne, 180  
 þatt ūre Lāferrd Jēsu Crīst  
 uss hafeþþ dōn onn ērþe,

þurrh þatt hē comm tō manne, 190  
 þatt hē warrþ mann onn ērþe.

Forr ān gōdnesse uss hafeþþ dōn  
 185  
 þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,  
 þurrh-þatt hē comm tō wurrþenn mann  
 forr all mannkinne nēde.

Óþerr gōdnesse uss hafeþþ dōn  
 190  
 þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,  
 þurrh-þatt hē was ī flumm Jorrdān  
 fullhtnedd forr ūre nēde ;  
 forr-þatt hē wollde uss waterrkinn  
 till ūre fulluhht hallȝhenn,  
 þurrh-þatt hē wollde bēn himm-self  
 onn ērþe ī waterr fullhtnedd.  
 195

þe þridde gōd uss hafeþþ dōn  
 200  
 þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,  
 þurrh-þatt hē ȝaff hiss āȝhenn lif  
 wiþþ all hiss fulle wille,  
 tō þolenn dæþ ጀ rōdetrē  
 sacclæs wiþþūtenn wrihhte,  
 tō lēsenn mannkinne þurrh hiss dæþ  
 ūt off þe dēfless wālde.

þe fērþe gōd uss hafeþþ dōn  
 205  
 þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,  
 þurrh-þatt hiss hallȝhe sāwle stāh  
 frā rōde dūn till helle,  
 tō tākenn ūt off helle wā  
 þā gōde sāwless alle,  
 210  
 þatt haffdenn cwemmd himm ī þiss lif  
 þurrh sōþ unnshaþiȝnesse.

þe fifte gōd uss hafeþþ dōn  
 þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,  
 þurh-þatt hē rās forr ūre gōd  
 þe þridde dagz off dæþe,  
 215

þ lēt te posstless sēn himm wēl  
 inn hiss mennisske kīnde;  
 forr-þatt hē wollde fesstnenn swā  
 sōþ trowwþe i þegzre brēstess  
 off-þatt hē, wiss tō fulle sōþ,  
 220  
 wass risenn upp off dæþe,  
 þ i þatt illke flæsh þatt wass  
 forr uss o rōde naȝzledd;  
 forr-þatt hē wollde fesstnenn wēl  
 225  
 þiss trowwþe i þegzre brēstess;  
 hē lēt te posstless sēn himm wēl  
 well offte-siþe onn ērþe,  
 wiþpinnenn dagzess fowwerriȝ  
 frā-þatt hē rās off dæþe.

þe sexte gōd uss hafeþþ dōn  
 þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,  
 þurh-þatt hē stāh forr ūre gōd  
 upp inntill heffness blisse,  
 230

þ sennde siþjenn Hāliȝ Gāst  
 till hise Lērninngcnihtess,  
 tō frōfrenn þ tō bēldenn hemm  
 tō stanndenn ȝæn þe dēfell,  
 tō gifenn hemm gōd witt inōh  
 off all hiss hallȝhe lāre,  
 235

tō gifenn hemm gōd lusst, gōd mahht,  
 tō þolenn alle wāwenn,  
 all forr þe lufe off Godd, þ nohht  
 forr ērþliȝ loff tō winnenn.

þe seffnde gōd uss shall ȝēt dōn  
 þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ēnde,  
 þurh-þatt hē shall ȳ Dōmess-dagȝ  
 uss gifenn heffnēss blisse,  
 ȝiff þatt wē shulenn wurrþi bēn  
 tō findenn Godess āre.

245

þuss hafeþþ ūre Lāferrd Crīst  
 uss dōn gōdnessess seffne,  
 þurh-þatt-tatt hē tō manne comm,  
 tō wurrþenn mann onn ērþe.

250

þ ȳ þatt hallȝhe bōc þatt iss  
 apokalypsīs nemmnedd  
 uss wrāt te posstell Sannt Jōhān,  
 þurh Hālīȝ Gāstess lāre,  
 þatt hē sahh upp inn heffne ān bōc  
 bisett wiþþ seffne innsegȝless,

255

þ sperrd swā swiþe wēl þatt itt  
 ne mihhte nān wihht oppnenn,  
 wiþþūtenn Godess hallȝhe Lāmb  
 þatt hē sahh ēc inn heffne.

260

þ þurh þā seffne innsegȝless wass  
 rihht swiþe wēl bitācnedd  
 þatt sefennfāld gōdlegȝc þatt Crīst  
 uss dide þurh hiss cōme;

265

þ tatt nān wihht ne mihhte nohht  
 oppnenn þā seffne innsegȝless,  
 wiþþūtenn Godess Lāmb, þatt comm,  
 forr-þatt itt shollde tācnenn  
 þatt nān wihht, nān enngell, nān mann,  
 ne nāness kinness schaffte,  
 ne mihhte þurh himm sellfenn þā  
 seffne gōdnessess shæwenn

270

275

ō mannkinn, swā þatt itt mannkinn  
 off helle mihhte lēsenn,  
 ne gifenn mannkinn lusst, ne mahht,  
 tō winnenn heffness blisse.

280

þ all allswā-se Godess Lāmb,  
 all þurrh hiss āghenn mahhte,  
 lihhtlike mihhte þ wēl inōh  
 þā seffne innseggless oppnenn,  
 all swā þe Lāferrd Jēsu Crīst,  
 all þurrh hiss āghenn mahhte,  
 wiþþ Faderr þ wiþþ Hālig Gāst  
 ān Godd þ all ān kinde,  
 allswā rihht hē lihhtlike inōh  
 þ wēl wiþþ alle mihhte

285

ō mannkinn þurrh himm sellfenn þā  
 seffne gōdnessess shæwenn,  
 swā þatt hē mannkinn wēl inōh  
 off helle mihhte lēsenn,  
 þ gifenn mannkinn lufe þ lusst,  
 þ mahht þ witt þ wille,  
 tō stanndenn inn tō cwēmenn Godd,  
 tō winnenn heffness blisse.

290

þ forr þatt hālig Goddspellbōc  
 all þiss gōdnesse uss shæweþþ,  
 þiss sefennfāld gōdlegȝc þatt Crīst  
 uss dide þurrh hiss āre,  
 forr-þī birrþ all Crisstene follc  
 Goddspellless lāre follȝhenn.  
 þ tærfore hafe icc turrnedd itt  
 inntill Ennglisshe spæche,

295

300

305

forr þat i wollde bliþelīȝ  
 þatt all Ennglisshe lēde  
 wiþþ ære shollde lisstenn itt,  
 wiþþ herrte shollde itt trowwenn,  
 wiþþ tūnge shollde spellenn itt,  
 wiþþ dēde shollde itt follȝhenn,  
 tō winnenn unnderr Crisstenndōm  
 att Crīst sōþ sāwle berrhless.

þ Godd Allmahhtīȝ ȝife uss mahht  
 þ lusst þ witt þ wille,  
 tō follȝhenn þiss Ennglisshe bōc  
 þatt all iss hālīȝ lāre,  
 swā þatt wē mōtenn wurrþī bēn  
 tō brūkenn heffness blisse.

Amæn. Amæn. Amæn.

Icc þatt tiss Ennglisshe hafe sett  
 Ennglisshe menn tō lāre,  
 icc was þær, þær i crisstnedd wass,  
 Orrmīn bī name nemmnedd.

þ icc Orrmīn full inwarrdliȝ  
 wiþþ mūþ þ ēc wiþþ herrte  
 hēr bidde þā Crisstene menn,  
 þatt hērrenn ȫþerr rédenn  
 þiss bōc, hemm bidde icc hēr þatt tegȝ  
 forr mē þiss bede biddenn,  
 þatt brōþerr þatt tiss Ennglisshe wrīt  
 allr-æresst wrāt þ wrohhte,  
 þatt brōþerr forr hiss swinnc tō lān  
 sōþ blisse móte findenn.

Amæn.

310

315

320

325

330

## HOMILIES.

962	J nū icc wile shæwenn ȝūw summ dēl, wiþþ Godess hellpe, off þatt Jūdisskenn folkess lāc þatt Drihhtin wass full cwēme,
965	J mikell hellpe tō þe follc, tō lærredd J tō læwedd, biforenn þatt te Lāferrd Crīst wass borenn hēr tō manne.
970	Acc nū ne geȝgneþþ itt hemm nohht tō winnenn ēche blisse
975	þohh þatt tegȝ stanndenn daȝȝ J nihht tō þeowwtenn Godd J lākenn; forr all itt iss onnȝæness Godd þohh þatt tegȝ swā ne wēnenn, forr-þī-þatt tegȝ ne kēpenn nohht n'off Crīst, n'off Crīstess mōderr.
980	J tohh swāþehh nū wile icc ȝūw off þegȝre lākess awwnenn, hū mikell gōd tegȝ tācnenn uss off ūre sāwle nēde; forr all þatt lāc wass sett þurh Godd, forr-þatt itt sholde tācnenn, hū Crīstess þeoww birrþ lakenn Crīst gāstlike i gōde þæwess, wiþþ all þatt tatt bitācnedd wass þurh alle þegȝre lākess.
985	þatt folkess lāc wass shēp, J gāt, J oxe, J cullfre, J turrtle,

J teggre lāc wass bule, J lāmb, 990  
 J buckess twā tōgeddre,  
 J rēclessmēc, J bulltedd bræd  
 þatt bakenn wass inn ofne,  
 J smeredd wēl wiþþ elesæw  
 J makedd fatt J nesshe; 995  
 J Ȱþerr stūnd tatt lāc wass bræd  
 all þeorr wíþþūtenn berrme;  
 J Ȱþerr stūnd itt bakenn wass  
 full harrd J starrc ine ofne;  
 J Ȱþerr stūnd tatt lāc wass brennd  
 J turnedd all till asskess. 1000  
 J aȝȝ wass sallt wiþþ iwhillc lāc  
 biforenn Drihhtin offredd;  
 J tatt wass dōn, þatt witt tū wēl,  
 forr mikell þing tō tācnenn. 1005  
 All þeggre lāc wass swillc J swillc,  
 forr Ȱþerr þing tō tācnenn.  
 þatt uss iss swiþe mikell nēd  
 tō follȝhenn J tō trowwenn;  
 forr uss birrþ nū biforenn Godd 1010  
 offrenn þā lākess alle,  
 rihht Ȱ þatt wīse þatt uss iss  
 bitācnedd þurrh þā lākess;.  
 J witt tū þatt ān wāȝherifft  
 wass spredd frā wāh tō wāȝhe, 1015  
 biforenn ān allterr þatt wass  
 innresst i þeggre minnstre.  
 þatt wāȝherifft wass henngedd tær,  
 forr þatt itt hīdenn shollde  
 all þatt tatt tær wiþþinnenn wass  
 frā lāweddu follc J læredd,

990

995

1000

1005

1010

1015

1020

wiþþütenn þatt te bisscopp sellf,  
 wiþþ blöd þ eć wiþþ rēcless,  
 þær sholde cumenn oþ þe ȝer  
 ann sīþe, þ all himm áne.

1025

þ enngless cōmenn offte þær,  
 þ wiþ þe bisscopp spækenn  
 oþ Godess hallfe off maniȝwhatt,  
 himm þ hiss follc tō frōfrenn.

þ bī þatt allterr stōdenn aȝȝ  
 þatt folkess hāliȝdōmess,  
 þatt wærenn inn ān arrke þær  
 wēl þ wurrþlike ȝemmde.

1030

þ tær oferr þatt arrke wass  
 ān oferrwerre wēl timmbredd,  
 þatt wass *Propitiatorium*

1035

oþ Latīn spæche nemmnedd,  
 off þatt wōrd tatt oþ Latīn iss  
 nemmnedd *Propitiāri*,

þatt maȝȝ onn Ennglissh nemmnedd bēn  
 millcenn, þ shæwenn āre,  
 forr whā-se dōþ hiss āre oþ þē  
*tibi propitiātur*,

1040

affterr-þatt itt maȝȝ wēl inōh  
 bēn seȝȝd oþ Latīn spæche.

1045

þ tær uppō þatt oferrwerre  
 þeȝȝ haffdenn licness mētedd  
 off Cherubȳn, þ haffdenn itt  
 oþ tweȝȝenn stokess mētedd.

All enngleþēod tōdæleedd iss  
 oþ niȝhenn kinne þēode;

1050

þ Cherubȳn þ Seraphȳn  
 sinndenn þā tweȝȝenn þēode,

þatt sinndenn Drihhtin allre-nēst,

    J hēhghesst upp inn heoffne.

1055

J off þatt ān, off Cherubyn,

    þegz haffdenn licness mētedd  
uppō þatt oferrwerrc þatt wass  
abufenn þ'arrke timmbredd.

J att te minnstredure wass

1060

    ān allterr þær wiþþūtenn;

J bī þatt allterr wass þe lāc  
    ō fele wise ȝarrkedd

þurh prēostess, alls uss seȝȝþ sōþ bōc,  
    off Aarōness chilldre..

1065

J ō þatt allterr haffdenn þegz  
    glōwennde glēdēss ȝarrkedd.

J off þatt errfe þatt tær wass  
    Drihhtin tō lāke ȝarrkedd,

himm tōc þe bisscopp off þe blōd,  
    swā-summ hiss bōc himm tahhte,

1070

J glēdēss inn hiss rēclefatt  
    hē tōc þær ō þatt allterr,

J dide rēcless inn inōh

    Drihhtin þærwiþþ tō þeowtenn,

1075

azȝ whann hē sholde ganngenn inn  
    upp tō þatt ȳþerr allterr;

þatt wass azȝ æness ō þe ȝēr,

    J azȝ himm sellf himm āne,  
forr mikell þīng tō tācnenn uss  
    þatt uss birrþ alle trowwenn.

1080

Hē tōc þe rēcless J te blōd,

    J ȝēde upp tō þatt allterr,

þatt wass wiþþinnenn wāȝherifft,  
    swā-summ icc habbe shæwedd,

1085

þ tanne brennde hē rēcless þær,  
 tō þeowwtenn Godd tō cwēme,  
 swā þatt tær wass swā mikell smēc  
 off rēcless att tatt allterr,  
 þatt all hē wass himm selfl þær hidd      1090  
 þ lokenn þær wiþpinnenn;  
 þ tōc himm þā þatt illke blōd  
 þatt hē þær haffde greggþedd,  
 þatt blōd tatt hē þær haffde brohht,  
 þ warrp itt tær wiþp strenncless,      1095  
 eȝȝwhær uppō þatt hallȝhe bōrd,  
 þ eȝȝwhær ȏ þatt allterr.  
 þ siþpenn ȝēde hē þeþenn ȏt  
 tō strennkenn i þe kirrke  
 wiþpūtten ȝeggre wāȝherift,      1100  
 swā-summ hiss bōc himm tahhte.  
 þ siþpenn comm hē till þe follc  
 þ wessh himm hise clāþess,  
 acc þohh swāþehh hē wass all dagȝ  
 unnclēne an-ān till ȏfenn.      1105

Nū habbe icc shæwedd ȝūw summ dēl  
 off þā Jūdisskenn lākess,  
 þatt Drihhtin tōc full ȝadmōdliȝ  
 biforenn Crīstess cōme,  
 þ off þatt prēost tatt tanne wass,      1110  
 þ off þatt bisscopp bāþe.  
 þ ȏc icc habbe shæwedd ȝūw  
 summ dēl off ȝeggre wikenn.  
 þ nū icc wile shæwenn ȝūw  
 all þatt whatt itt bitācneþþ,      1115

þ hū itt magg ȝūw turrnenn all  
till ȝūre sāwless hellpe,

þ hū ȝē muȝhenn lākenn Godd  
gāstlike i gōde þæwess,  
wiþþ all þatt Jūdēwisshe lāc

þatt icc ȝūw habbe shæwedd;  
forr ȝūw birrþ nū biforenn Godd  
offrenn þā lākess alle,  
all oþ þatt wīse þatt ȝūw iss  
bitācnedd þurh þā lākess.

þā lākess mihtenn clennsenn hemm

off sakess ȝ off sinness,

ȝ gladenn Godd, ȝiff þatt hē wass  
hemm wrāþ forr heore gillte.

ȝ witt tū wēl þatt Latīn bōc  
full witerlīke uss kīþeþþ,  
whillc lāc wass offredd forr þe prēost,  
whillc forr þe bisscopp offredd,  
ȝ whillc wass offredd forr þe follc,  
tō clennsenn hemm off sinne.

þe ramm wass offredd forr þe prēost,  
tō clennsenn him off sinne,

ȝ forr þe bisscopp was þe callf  
offredd oþ þeggre wīse,

ȝ forr þe follc wass offredd bucc,  
Drihhtīn tō loſe ȝ wurrþe,

þatt hē þeggm þurh hiss mīdherrtleȝȝc  
forȝæfe þeggre gilltess.

Hēr habbe icc shæwedd þrinne lāc  
forr þrinne kinne lēode,

1120

1125

1130

1135

1140

1145

forr bisscopp ȝ forr unnderrprēost,  
    ȝ forr þe folkess nēde.

ȝ ūre Lāferrd Jēsu Crīst  
    badd hise bedess þrīgess,  
biforenn þatt hē takenn wass  
    ȝ naggredd uppō rōde.

ȝ tær hē badd forr alle þā  
    þatt onn himm sholldenn lēfenn,  
forr biscopp ȝ forr unnderrprēost,  
    ȝ ēc forr lāwedd lēode ;  
    ȝ māre wass hiss bede wurrþ  
    þann alle þeggre lākess,  
tō lēsenn ȝ tō clennsenn menn  
    off alle kinne gillte,

ȝ tohh swāþehh wass þeggre lāc,  
    biforenn Crīstess cōme,  
Drihhtin full cwēme inn alle þā  
    þatt Godess laȝhess hēldenn.

ȝ nū icc wile shæwenn ȝūw,  
    wiþþ min Drihhtiness hellpe,  
all hū ȝē muȝhenn lākenn Godd  
    gāstlike ī gōde þæwess,  
wiþþ all þatt Jūdēwisshe lāc  
    þatt ȝūw hēr-uppe iss shæwedd.

ȝiff þatt tū follȝhesst sōþ mēoclegȝc  
    ȝ sōþ unnshaþīgnesse,

þā lākesst tū Drihhtin wiþþ shēp  
    gāstlike ī þine þæwess,  
swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē  
    tō winnenn Godess āre ;  
forr shēp iss all unnskaþefull  
    ȝ stille dēr ȝ līþe,

1150

1155

1160

1165

1170

1175

þ makeþþ itt nān mikell bracc,  
 giff mann itt wile bīndenn,  
 ne forrþenn þær mann cwelleþþ itt,  
 ne wiþþreþþ itt nohht swīþe.

1180

þ forr-þī seȝȝþ þatt Latīn bōc,  
 þatt þwerrt-ūt nohht ne lēȝheþþ,  
 þatt ūre Lāferrd Jēsu Crīst  
 inn ūre mennisscnesse

1185

tōc þildilīȝ wiþþūtenn bracc,  
 þatt mann himm bānd wiþþ wōȝhe,  
 rihht all swā-summ þe shēp onnfōþ  
 mēoclīȝ, þatt mann itt clippeþþ.

þ giff þū cwennkesst i þē sellf,

1190

þ læresst mē tō cwennkenn  
 inn mē gālnessess fūle stinnch  
 þ hire fūle lusstess,

þ follȝhesst aȝȝ clænnessess slōþ,

1195

þ læresst mē tō follȝhenn,  
 þā lākesst tū Drihhtīn wiþþ gāt

gāstlike i þīne þæwess,

swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē  
 tō winnenn Godess āre.

for gāt iss, þatt witt tū full wēl,

1200

gāl dēor, þ stinnkeþþ fūle,

þ forr-þī tācneþþ itt full wēl  
 gālnessess háte stinnchess.

þ forr-þī sinndenn alle þā

1205

þatt shulenn inntill helle

effnedd wiþþ gāt, þ nemmnedd gāt,

ō Godspellbōkess lāre,

forr-þī-þatt sinness fūle stinnch

shall shædenn hemm frā Crīste.

1210	] giff þū follghesst skill ] shæd ] witt i gōde þæwess, ] hafesst ȝēt, tohh þū bē ȝūng, ellderrnemanness lāte, ] hazherrlike lēdesst tē ] dafftelike ] faggre, ] ummbējennkesst aȝȝ occ aȝȝ hū þū mihht Drihhtin cwēmenn, ] lufenn himm ] drēdenn himm ] hise laȝhess hāldenn, wiþþ oxe lākesst tū Drihhtin 1220 gāstlike i þīne þæwess, swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē tō winnenn Godess āre. Forr oxe gāþ o clofenn fōt ] shædeþþ hise clawwess, ] þurrh whatt hē tācneþþ skill ] shæd ] witt i gōde þæwess. ] oxe ganngeþþ hazheliz ] āldelike lāteþþ, ] ȝifeþþ bīsne off þatt tē birrþ all hazhelike ] faggre ] dafftelike lēdenn þē, wiþþutenn bracc ] braþþe, ] shæwenn ȝēt, tohh þū bē ȝūng, ellderrnemanness lāte. 1230 ] oxe chewweþþ þær hē gāþ hiss cūde, ] tær hē stanndeþþ, ] chewweþþ forrþenn þær hē liþ, forr þē tō ȝifenn bīsne, ] þatt tē birrþ ummbēpennkenn aȝȝ ] chewwenn i þīn heorrte 1240
------	--

hū þū miht cwēmenn þīn Drihhtīn,  
 J winnenn ēche blisse.

Þuss þū miht lākenn Drihhtīn Godd  
 wiþþ oxe i gōde þæwess,

giff þū þē lēdesst all wiþþ skill,  
 J haȝhelike J faggre,

J ummbeþennkesst nihht J daȝȝ  
 hū þū miht Drihhtīn cwēmenn.

J ȝiff þū firrþresst fremmde menn  
 aȝȝ affterr þīne fēre,

J arrt tē sellf aȝȝ milde J mēoc,  
 J all wiþþūtenn galle,

wiþþ cullfre lākesst tū Drihhtīn  
 gāstlike i þīne þæwess,

swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē  
 tō winnenn Godess āre.

Forr cullfre iss milde, J mēoc, J swēt,  
 J all wiþþūtenn galle,

J fēdeþþ Ȑþerr cullfress bridd  
 all alls itt wære hire Ȑghenn.

J ȝiff þū lēdesst clēne līf,  
 J murrcnesst i þīn heorrte,  
 þatt tū swā lannge dwellesst hēr

swā ferr frā Godess rīche,

J ȝēornesst tatt tū mōte skēt  
 upp-cumenn inntill heoffne,  
 upp till þī Lāferrd Jēsu Crist,

tō lofenn himm J lūtenn,  
 wiþþ turrtle lākesst tū þīn Godd

gāstlike i þīne þæwess,  
 swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē  
 tō winnenn Godess āre.

1245

1250

1255

1260

1265

1270

Forr turrle lēdeþþ charīg līf,  
 þatt witt tū wēl tō sōþe,  
 forr frā-þatt hire make iss dæd  
 ne kēpeþþ ȝhō nān Ȥþerr,  
 acc serrȝheþþ aȝȝ forr-þī-þatt ȝhō  
 ne maȝȝ himm nowwhar fīndenn.

1275

ȝ giff þatt tū forrlāngedd arrt  
 tō cumenn upp till Crīste,  
 ȝ nohht ne chēsesst Ȥþer Godd  
 tō follȝhenn ne tō Ȥeowwtenn,  
 wiþþūtenn Crīst tatt wass ȝ iss  
 þīn Drihhtīn ȝ tīn hæfedd,  
 þā lākesst tū gāstlike Godd  
 wiþþ turrle i þīne þæwess.

1280

ȝ giff þū cwennkesst i þē sellf  
 all þwerrt-ūt mōdīgnesse,  
 ȝ lāresst Ȥþre allswā tō dōn  
 þurrh lāre ȝ ēc þurrh bīsne,  
 wiþþ bule lākesst tū þīn Godd  
 gāstlike i þīne þæwess,  
 swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē  
 tō winnenn Godess āre.

1285

1290

1295

Forr bule lāteþþ mōdilīȝ,  
 ȝ bereþþ upp hiss hæfedd,  
 ȝ drīseþþ Ȥþre nowwt himm frā  
 ȝ hallt himm all forr lāferrd.  
 ȝ giff þū cnāwesst rihht tīn Godd,  
 ȝ herrcnesst hise spelless,  
 ȝ legȝesst all þīn herrte onn himm,  
 ȝ follȝhesst himm ȝ būghesst,  
 ȝ forr þe lufe off himm forrsēst  
 hæþene Goddess alle,

1300

1305

þ arrt tē sellf aȝȝ mīlde ȝ mēoc,  
 ȝ soffte, ȝ stille, ȝ līþe,  
 wiþþ lāmb þū lākesst tīn Drihhtīn  
 gāstlike i þīne þæwess,  
 swā þatt itt magȝ wēl hellpenn þē  
 tō winnenn Godess āre.

Forr lāmb iss soffte ȝ stille dēor,

ȝ mēoc, ȝ milde, ȝ līþe;

ȝ itt cann cnāwenn swīþe wēl  
 hiss mōderr þær ȝhō blæteþþ  
 bitwēnenn ān þūsennde shēp,

þohh þatt teȝȝ blætenn alle.

ȝ all-swā birrþ þē cnāwenn wēl  
 þīn Godd ȝ all hiss lāre,  
 ȝ all forrwerrpenn hæþenndōm  
 ȝ ȝþre Goddess alle,  
 swā-summ þe lāmb flēþ ȝþre shēp,  
 ȝ follȝheþþ aȝȝ hiȝs mōderr.

1310

1315

1320

1325

þe Jūdēwisshe folkkess bōc  
 hemm seȝȝde, þatt hemm birrde

twā bukkess samenn tō þe prēost  
 att kirrkedure brinngenn;

ȝ teȝȝ þā didenn bliþelīȝ,  
 swā-summ þe bōc hemm tahhte,  
 ȝ brohhtenn tweȝȝenn bukkess þær  
 Drihhtīn þær-wiþþ tō lākenn.

ȝ att te kirrkedure tōc  
 þe prēost tā tweȝȝenn bukkess,

ȝ ȝ þatt ān hē legȝde þær  
 all þegȝre sake ȝ sinne,

1330

1335

þ lēt itt ēornenn fōrþ wiþþ-all  
ūt inntill wilde wesste;

þ tōc þ snāþ þatt ðþerr bucc  
Drihhtin þær-wiþþ tō lākenn.

All þiss wass dōn forr heore nēd,  
þ ēc forr ūre nēde;

forr hemm itt hallp biforenn Godd  
tō clennsenn hemm off sinne,

þ all-swā·magz itt hellpenn þē,  
ȝiff þatt tū willt itt follȝhenn.

ȝiff þatt tū willt full innwarrdlīȝ  
wiþþ fulle trowwþe lēfenn

all þatt tatt wass bitācnedd tær,  
tō lēfenn þ tō trowwenn,

þā magz þatt trowwþe firrþrenn þē  
tō winnenn Godess āre.

þā tweȝȝenn bukkess tācnenn uss  
ān Godd off twinne kīnde,

þatt iss þe Lāferrd Jēsu Crīst,  
þatt iss off twinne kīnde.

Forr Jēsu Crīst iss ful-iwiss  
sōþ Godd i Goddcunndnesse,

þ hē iss ēc tō fulle sōþ  
sōþ mann i mennisscnesse;

forr Crīst iss bāþe Godd þ mann,  
ān hād off twinne kīnde,

þ tiss birrþ trowwenn iwhillc mann  
þatt ȝēorneþþ Godess āre.

Ān bucc rann þær a-weȝȝ all cwicc  
wiþþ all þe folkess sinne,

þ Crīstess Goddcunndnesse wass  
all cwicc þ all unnpīnedd,

1340

1345

1350

1355

1360

1365

þær Cr̄ist wass uppō rōdetrēo  
naȝȝledd forr ūre nēde.

þ Cr̄istess Goddcunndnesse all cwicc  
þ all wiþþūtenn pīne  
barr ūre sinness þær a-weȝȝ  
þær Cr̄istess mennisscnesse  
drannc dæþess drinnch ū rōdetrēo  
forr ūre wōȝȝe dēdēss.

þ all swā-summ þatt ūþerr bucc  
tōc þær wiþþ dæþess pīne,  
tō wurrþenn þær Drihhtīn tō lāc  
forr all þe folkkess sinne,  
all swā tōc Cr̄istess mennisscleȝȝc  
wiþþ dæþess pīne ū rōde,  
forr-þatt hē wollde wurrþenn þær  
offredd Drihhtīn tō lāke,  
forr uss tō clennsenn þurrh hiss dæþ  
off sinness unnclænnesse.

þ all swā-summ þatt cwike bucc  
comm inntill wīlde wesste,  
all swā comm Cr̄istess Goddcunndleȝȝc  
all cwicc upp inntill heoffne,  
þatt wass biforenn Cr̄istess dæþ  
swa-summ itt wesste wære,  
forr-þi-þatt bāþe enngless þ menn  
itt haffdenn ær forrworppenn.

Forr enngless haffdenn heoffness aerd  
forrlorenn all wiþþ rihhte ;  
forr-þatt teȝȝ wolldenn effnenn hemm  
ȝæn Godd þurrh mōðignesse ;  
forr whatt teȝȝ fellenn sōne dūn  
off heoffne unntill helle

1370

1375

1380

1385

1390

1395

till ēche wā, forr-þī-þatt tegz	1400
forwurppenn ēche blisse.	
þ alle þā þatt fellenn swā	
þegz sinndenn lāþe dēofless,	
þ stannden inn þurh hēte þ nīþ	1405
tō scrennkenn menness sāwless.	
Acc þū miht werenn þē frā þegz	
þurh rihhte læfe o Crīste,	
þ burrh þatt weorrc þatt tār-tō līþ	
wiþþ Jēsu Crīstess hellpe.	
þ ure tweȝzenn forrme menn,	1410
þatt Drihhtīn shōp off ēorþe,	
forrlurenn ēc forr heore gillt	
wiþþ rihht dōm heoffness blisse,	
þurh-þatt tegz forr þe dēofless rāþ	
Drihhtīness rāþ forwurppenn;	1415
þ all forr-þī wass heoffness ærd	
swā-summ itt wesste wäre,	
forr-þī-þatt bāþe enngless þ menn	
itt haffdenn ær forrworppenn.	
þ Crīstess Godcunndnesse comm	1420
cwicc inntill heoffness wesste	
wiþþ ure sinne, i þatt tatt Crīst	
tōc dæþ forr ure sinne,	
all all swā-summ þatt bucc attrann	
ūt inntill wilde wesste	1425
all cwicc, þ barr awegz wiþþ himm	
þe folkess sake þ sinne.	
þ giff þatt iss þatt tū willt nū	
wiþþ fulle trowwþe lēfenn,	
þatt Crīst iss bāþe Godd þ mann,	
ān hād off twinne kīnde;	1430

¶ giff þatt iss þatt tū willt nū  
wiþþ fulle trowwþe lēfenn,  
þatt Cr̄istess Goddcunndnesse wass

all cwicc ¶ all unnpīnedd,

þær Cr̄ist wass dæd ō rōdetrēo  
forr all mannkinne nēde;

¶ giff þatt iss þatt tū willt nū  
wiþþ fulle trowwþe lēfenn,

þatt Cr̄ist, tær hē wass ō þe trēo

1435

naȝȝledd forr ūre nēde,

drāh harrd ¶ hefīȝ pīne inōh

þurh fīfe grimme wūndess,

þā miht tū lākenn þīn Drihhtīn  
gāstlike i sōþfasst læfe,

1445

wiþþ all þatt tē tō trowwenn wass  
þurh þā twā bukkess tācnedd.

¶ giff þū cwēmesst tīn Drihhtīn  
bī dagȝess, ¶ bī nihhtess,

wiþþ fasstinng, ¶ wiþþ bedesāng,  
wiþþ cnēlinng, ¶ wiþþ wecche,

1450

þā lākesst tū wiþþ rēcless swā  
þīn Godd i þīne þæwess,

swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē  
tō winnenn Godess āre.

1455

Forr all all-swā summ rēcless-smēc  
iss swēt biforenn manne,

all all-se is swēt biforenn Godd  
þe gōde manness bēne.

¶ giff þīn herrte is ārefull,

1460

¶ milde, ¶ soffte, ¶ nesshe,  
swā þatt tu mihht wēl árenn himm

þatt iss ȝæn þē forrgilltedd,

J all forȝifenn himm full-nēh  
 þe rihhte dōmess wræche, 1465  
 aȝȝ whann-se þū forȝifesst tuss  
 þīn wraþþe J ēc þīn wræche,  
 aȝȝ þanne lākesst tū þīn Godd  
 gāstlike i þīne þæwess,  
 wiþþ lāf þatt iss wiþþ elesæw  
 all smeredd wēl J nesshedd. 1470  
 þe rihhte dōm iss starrc J harrd  
 J all þe rihhte wræche,  
 swā-summ itt wære scorrcnedd lāf  
 þatt iss wiþþūtenn crummess. 1475  
 J āre J milce J mildherrtleȝȝc  
 J rihht forȝifenesse,  
 þatt iss þatt lāf þatt smeredd iss  
 wiþþ elesæw J nesshedd.  
 J ȝiff þatt tū willt makenn lāf,  
 þū þresshesst tīne shæfess, 1480  
 J siþþenn winndwesst tū þīn cōrn,  
 J frā þe chaff itt shædesst,  
 J gaddresst swā þe clēne cōrn  
 all frā þe chaff tōgeddre, 1485  
 J grīndesst itt, J cnedesst itt,  
 J harrdnesst itt wiþþ hæte;  
 J tanne mahht tū þīn Drihhtīn  
 lākenn þær-wiþþ tō cwēme,  
 ȝiff þatt tū lēdesst hāliȝ lif  
 i þohht, i wōrd, i dēde. 1490  
 J tū mihht ēc gāstlike lāf  
 onn Ȱþerr wīse ȝarrkenn,  
 J lākenn þīn Drihhtīn þær-wiþþ  
 well swiþe wēl tō cwēme. 1495

ȝiff þatt iss þatt tū þurh þin spell  
 till rihhte læfe turernesst  
 þatt flocc þatt wass tōskeggredd ær  
 þurh fele kinne dwilde,  
 þā þresshesst tū þin cōrn wiþþ fleggl, 1500  
 i-þatt-tatt tū þeggm shæwesst,  
 hū sinnfull līf þegȝ leddenn ær,  
 ȝ hū þegȝ cwemmdenn dēofell,  
 ȝ hū þegȝ haffdenn addledd wēl  
 tō drēghenn ēche pīne, 1505  
 ȝ hū þeggm haffde Drihtīn all  
 forr heore wōh forrworrpenn;  
 wiþþ swillc þū þresshesst wēl þe follc,  
 ȝiff þatt tū þuss hemm tælesst;  
 forr ȝiff þū shæwesst mē mīn wōh 1510  
 ȝ tælesst mīne weorrkess,  
 ȝ segḡesst swillc ȝ swillc wass þū,  
 þū þresshesst mē wiþþ wōrdess.  
 ȝ ȝiff þū shæwesst hemm off Godd  
 ȝ off hiss æddmōdnesse, 1515  
 hū wēl hē takeþþ aȝȝ wiþþ þā  
 þatt sēkenn Godess āre,  
 ȝ ȝiff þū shæwesst hemm whatt lān  
 iss ȝarrkedd hemm inn heoffne,  
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ takenn Crisstenndōm  
 ȝ Cr̄istess laȝhess hāldenn, 1520  
 ȝ spēdesst wiþþ þin spell swā wēl  
 þatt teȝȝ itt unnderrfanngenn,  
 ȝ turrnenn till þe Crisstenndōm  
 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe,  
 ȝ shædenn frā þatt hæjenn follc  
 þatt Godd iss all unncwēme, 1525

forr-þatt itt iss þatt illke chaff  
 þatt helle fir shall bærnenn,  
 þā winndwesst tū þin þrosshenn cōrn      1530

    þ frā þe chaff itt shædesst,  
 þ gaddresst swā þe clēne cōrn  
 all frā þe chaff tōgeddre.

Forr þurrh-þatt-tatt tū læresst hemm  
 tō bēn sammtale þ sahhte      1535  
 tō þeowwtēn ān Allmahhtīg Godd  
 wiþþ ānfāld rihhte læfe,  
 þ aȝȝ tō bēn ummbenn þatt ān  
 tō winnenn ēche blisse,  
 þurrh-þatt tū sammnesst hemm i Godd,      1540  
 þū gaddresst cōrn tōgeddre.

Annd þurrh-þatt tū primmsegȝnesst hemm,  
 þ spellest hemm, þ læresst  
 all tō forrwerrpenn mōdīgleȝȝc,  
 þ harrd þ grammcūnd herrte,      1545  
 þ aȝȝ tō follghenn sōþ mēoclegȝȝc  
 wiþþ luffsumm æddmōdnesse,  
 þær-þurrh þū brekesst wēl þin cōrn,  
 þ grīndesst itt þ nesshesst  
 þ þurrh-þatt-tatt tū fullhtnesst hemm      1550  
 þ unnderr waterr dippesst,  
 þū sammnesst all þī mele inn-ān  
 þ cnedesst itt tōgeddre,  
 swā-þatt teȝȝ shulenn alle bēn  
 ān bodīȝ þ an sāwle.      1555

þ Jēsu Crīst himm-self shall bēn  
 uppō þatt bodīȝ hæfedd,  
 tō fēdenn þ tō fosstrenn hemm,  
 tō stēoren þ tō berrȝhenn.

1560  
 ȝ þurh-þatt-tatt tū læresst hemm  
 tō þolenn illc unsellþe  
 wiþþ innwarrd heorerte ȝ sōþfasst þild,  
 all forr þe lufe off Crīste,  
 all forr þatt lufe þatt iss hāt  
 i Crīstess þeowwess heorerte,  
 þær-þurh þū bakesst Godess lāf  
 ȝ harrdnesst itt þurh hāte,  
 þurh-þatt tū harrdnesst hemm wiþþ spell  
 tō þolenn illc unnseollþe  
 wiþþ sōþfasst þild, all forr þatt fir  
 þatt sōþfasst lufe follȝheþþ.  
 1570  
 Forr sōþfasst lufe bærneþþ aȝȝ,  
 lōc ȝiff þū't mihht ohht fīdenn,  
 ȝ whær-s' itt iss itt harrdneþþ all  
 þe gōde manness heorerte,  
 tō þolenn wiþþ fullfremedd þild  
 all þatt tatt iss unnsellþe.  
 1575  
 ȝ sōne-summ þīn lāf bēþ wēl  
 all greþþedd tuss ȝ ȝarrkedd,  
 þā mahht tū lākenn Godd wiþþ all  
 gāstlike wēl tō cwēme.  
 1580  
 Forr Drihhtīn takeþþ ædmōdlīȝ  
 wiþþ þā þatt till himm turrnenn,  
 ȝ ȝiff þū lēdesst clēne lif  
 onn alle kinne wīse,  
 þā lākesst tū þīn Drihhtīn swā  
 gāstlike i þīne þæwess,  
 wiþþ þerrflinng bræd swā þatt tū mihht  
 Drihhtīness āre winnenn.  
 1585  
 Forr þerrflinng bræd iss clēne bræd,  
 forr-þatt itt iss unnberrmedd,  
 1590

þitt bitācneþþ clēne līf,  
 þ alle clēne þæwess,  
 þ clēne þohht, þ clēne wōrd,  
 þ alle clēne dēdess.

1595

þ giff þīn heorrte iss harrd þ starrc,  
 þ stēdefasst ō Crīste,

tō þolenn forr þe lufe off himm  
 all þatt tatt iss tō drēȝhenn,

þā lākesst tū þīn Drihhtīn swā  
 gāstlīke i þīne þæwess,

wiþþ fasst þ fīndīȝ lāf þ harrd  
 wiþþinnenn þ wiþþūtenn,  
 swā þatt itt magȝ wēl hellpenn þē  
 tō winnenn Godess āre.

1600

þ giff þū mihht forrwerrpenn hēr  
 þī faderr, þ tī mōderr,

þ wīf, þ child, þ hūs, þ hām,  
 þ frēond, þ lānd, þ ahhte,

þ all forrwerrpenn hēr þwerrt-ūt  
 bitwēnenn menn tō biggenn,

þ lēdenn harrd þ hāliȝ līf  
 all-āne i wīlde wesste,

þ pīnenn þær þī bodīȝ ā  
 wiþþ chēle þ brisst þ hunngerr,

wiþþ fasstinng, þ wiþþ swinnc þ swāt,  
 wiþþ bedess, þ wiþþ wecchess,

þā mihht tū lākenn swā þīn Godd  
 gāstlike i þīne þæwess

wiþþ lāc, þatt all þwerrt-ūt bēoþ brennd  
 Drihhtīn tō lōfe þ wurrþe,

swā þatt itt bēoþ þē riht inōh  
 tō winnenn Godess āre.

1610

1615

1620

Forr þū ne mihht nohht lēdenn hēr

nā bettre līf onn eorþe,

þann iss þatt tū þweorrt-ūt forrsē,

þ all þwerrt-ūt forrwærpe

all weorelldlike līf þ lusst,

þ flē frā menn till wesste,

þ tær wiþþ harrd þ hālīg līf

bēo georrnfull Crīst tō cwēmenn.

Forr swillc līf iss all þwerrt-ūt dæd

frā weorelldshipess lusstess,

þ itt iss turrnedd all þurh fir

off sōþfasst lufe o Crīste

till dusst, forr-þī-tatt swillke menn

sōþfasst mēocnesse follȝhenn.

þ aȝȝ wass sallt wiþþ iwhillc lāc,

forr-þatt itt shollde tācnenn

þatt all þatt tū willt offrenn Godd,

ȝiff þatt itt shall himm cwēmenn,

all birrþ itt offredd bēn wiþþ skill,

þ all wiþþ luffsumm heorrte,

swā þatt itt bē clennlike dōn,

off rihhtbiȝetenn ahhte,

swā þatt te Lāferrd Jēsu Crīst

swētlike itt unnderrfanngē.

Þiss wass bitācnedd þurh þe sallt

þatt ūre mēte swēteþ,

ȝiff þatt iss þatt mann wile itt dōn

wiþþ witt þ skill þærinne.

Forr witt þ skill iss wēl inōh

þurh salltess smacc bitācnedd,

þ tatt forr-þī-þatt witt þ skill

iss gōd inn alle þinge,

1625

1630

1635

1640

1645

1650

1655

all swā-summ sallt iss swīþe gōd  
 þær þær itt tō-bilimmpeþþ;  
 ȝ all forr-þī wass æfre sallt  
 wiþþ alle lākess offredd,  
 forr-þī-þatt nohht ne maȝȝ bēn dōn

1660

Allmahhtīg Godd tō cwēme,  
 būt iff itt bē wiþþ witt ȝ skill  
 ȝ luffsummlike fōrþedd.

All þuss þū mahht nū lākenn Godd  
 gāstlike i þīne þæwess,  
 wiþþ all þatt lāc þatt offredd wass  
 biforenn Crīstess cōme.

1665

# GLOSSARY.

THE arrangement mainly follows the spellings and forms of the *Ancren Riwle*.

*x* and *ea* are both arranged under *ȝ*; *k* under *c*, *v* under *f*, *ȝ* under *g*, *j* under *i*, and *wh* under *hw*.

Words beginning with the prefix *i* must be sought under their root; *icwēme* under *cwēme*, &c.

\* denotes French words.

† denotes words and forms of the *Ormulum*.

*sv.* = strong verb.

*wv.* = weak verb.

**A, indef. art.**

**a** = an *prp.*

**ā**, *av.* for ever.

**ā**, *interj.* ah!

**a-blēnden**, *wv.* blind.

**abbor**, *sm.* abbot.

**a-buven**, *prp.* above.

**a-bütēn**, *prp.*, *av.* around.

**†ac**, *see* *auh*.

**a-cōlen**, *wv.* cool.

**a-cwenchen**, *wv.* quench.

**a-cwikien**, *wv.* quicken, come to life, bring to life.

**\*acwiten**, *wv.* free, release.

**†adlen**, *wv.* earn.

**a-drenchen**, *wv.* drown.

**a-dūn**, *av.* down.

**adūneward**, *av.* downwards.

**a-vellen**, *wv.* make to fall.

**\*avez**, *spl.* aves.

**a-vormest**, *av.* at first.

**after**, *see* *efter*.

**†ag**, *av.* always.

**a-gean**, *agein*, *prp.*, *av.* against, towards (to meet); for; in exchange for; back.

**ägeines**, *prp.* against.

**†āghen**, *see* *ȝwen*.

**a-ginnen**, *sv.* begin.

**†ahte**, *see* *ȝiht*.

**al** (1), *aj.* all; 'over al,' everywhere; 'mid alle,' '†wiþ alle,' entirely, altogether; 'alre-ȝrest,' first of all.

**al**, *av.* all, quite, entirely, utterly.

**al**, *sn.* everything.

**a-lēsen**, *wv.* release.

**alle-gate**, *av.* by all means.

**alles**, *av.* entirely, really.

**allunge**, *av.* entirely, completely.

**al-mihti**, *†almahtiȝ*, *aj.* almighty.

**al-sō**, *ase*, *†alswā*, *†alse*, *†als*, *av.* so, also, as, like; 'ase nēih .. ase veor,' the nearer .. the further; 'þēr ase,' where, &c.

**†alter**, *s.* altar.

**am**, *see* *bēon*.

**†amæn**, amen.

**a-morwen**, *av.* on the morrow, next morning.

**an**, *indef. art.*

**an**, *prp.* on, in.

**\*ancheisūn**, *sn.* reason.

**ancre**, *sf.* anchoress, nun.

**and**, *ant*, *cj.* and; but.

**\*andettet**, *prt. ptc.* indebted.

**†ān-fāld**, *aj.* simple, sincere.

**an-hōngen**, *wv.* hang.

an-ōn, *tanān*, *av.* immediately; continually.  
 anōn-riht, *av.* immediately.  
 an-ont, *prp.* in regard to.  
 ant, *see* and.  
 \*apocalipse, *s.* apocalypse.  
 †āre, *s.* mercy.  
 †āreful, *aj.* merciful.  
 †āren, *wv.* be merciful to; forgive.  
 †arke, *s.* ark.  
 a-redden, *wv.* rescue, deliver.  
 a-reimen, *wv.* redeem.  
 a-rēowen, *sv.* 'mē arēoweþ,' I pity.  
 a-rēren, *wv.* raise; cause.  
 a-riht, *av.* rightly, properly.  
 a-risen, *sv.* arise.  
 †art, *see* bēon.  
 \*asaumple, *sf.* example.  
 †askes, *spl.* ashes.  
 askien, *wv.* ask.  
 askung, *s.* asking.  
 a-schunien, *wv.* *refl.* shun, avoid.  
 ase, *see* alsō.  
 a-spillen, *wv.* destroy.  
 asse, *s.* donkey.  
 a-stünten, *wv.* stop.  
 atelich, *aj.* repulsive, ugly.  
 attri, *aj.* poisonous, venomous.  
 auh, †ac, *av.* but; and.  
 \*autoritē, *s.* authority.  
 a-wei, *av.* away.  
 †awnen, *wv.* show, declare.  
 a-worpen, *sv.* throw, precipitate.  
  
 Bacen, *sv.* bake.  
 †bad, *see* bidden.  
 †bar, *see* beren.  
 bead, *see* bēoden.  
 \*beaubelez, *spl.* trinkets, baubles.  
 bede, *s.* prayer.  
 bede-sāng, *s.* song of prayer.  
 bēih, *see* būwen.  
 \*bekien, *wv.* peck.  
 †bēlden, *wv.* encourage.  
 †bēne, *s.* request, prayer.  
 bēoden, *sv.* offer.  
 bēon, *sv.* be.  
 †bēon, *sv.* be.  
  
 beren, *sv.* carry, bear; 'beren up,' hold up.  
 †berghen, *sv.* save, preserve.  
 †berhles, *s.* salvation.  
 berken, *sv.* bark.  
 berme, *s.* leaven.  
 bernen, †brennen, *wv.* burn.  
 bersten, *sv.* burst.  
 bēst, *s.* beast, animal.  
 bet, *av.* better, rather.  
 betere, *aj., sb.* better.  
 bēþ, *sn.* bath.  
 bi, *prp.*, *av.* by, near; by means of, through.  
 bi-clüppen, *wv.* embrace.  
 bi-cumen, *sv.* become.  
 bidden, *sv.* ask, pray.  
 bi-vōn, bivongen, *sv.* encompass, contain.  
 bi-voren, bivore, *prp.*, *av.* before.  
 bi-geat, *s.* gain.  
 bi-gilen, *wv.* beguile.  
 †biggen, *wv.* dwell.  
 bi-ginnen, *sv.* begin.  
 bi-ziten, *sv.* get, obtain.  
 bi-gürdel, *sn.* girdle, belt.  
 bi-hēve, *s.* profit, benefit.  
 bi-hōve, *s.* benefit.  
 bi-hōven, *wv.* be necessary, hōve.  
 bi-hōlden, *sv.* behold, consider.  
 bi-hōten, *sv.* promise, vow.  
 bile, *s.* beak, bill.  
 bi-lēven, *wv.* leave, forsake.  
 bi-lien, *sv.* slander.  
 bi-limpen, *sv.* belong.  
 binden, *sv.* bind.  
 bi-neoþen, *prp.* beneath.  
 bi-nimen, *sv.* deprive, take away.  
 bi-rēvien, *wv.* bereave, deprive.  
 bi-rēounesse, *s.* compassion.  
 †birþ, *wv., impers.* becomes, befits.  
 †biscop, *sm.* bishop.  
 bi-sēchen, *wv.* beseech.  
 bi-senchen, *wv.* sink.  
 bi-sēon, *sv.* look.  
 bi-setten, *wv.* beset, surround, enclose, besiege.  
 bisi, *aj.* busy, assiduous.  
 bisiliche, *av.* busily.

bisischipe, *s.* activity.  
 bisne, *s.* example, specimen.  
 bi-spēten, *wv.* spit on.  
 bi-tēchen, *wv.* entrust.  
 bi-tellunge, *sf.* excusing, excuse.  
 bi-tēon, *sv.* bestow.  
 bi-tōcnen, *wv.* signify, denote.  
 bitter, *aj.*, *sb.* bitter.  
 bi-tūnen, *wv.* shut up, enclose.  
 bi-türnen, *wv.* turn.  
 bi-twēonen, *prp.* between, among.  
 \*blāmen, *wv.* blame.  
 blasien, *wv.* blaze.  
 blēden, *wv.* bleed.  
 blescien, *wv.* bless.  
 blēten, *sv.* bleat.  
 bliscien, *wv.* make happy.  
 blisse, *s.* joy.  
 blipeliche, †blipelike, †blipe-  
 liž, *av.* gladly.  
 blōd, *sn.* blood.  
 blōwen, *sv.* blow.  
 bō, *prn.* both.  
 bōc, *s.* book.  
 †bōc-staf, *s.* letter of the alphabet.  
 bode, *s.* offer.  
 bodi, *sn.* body.  
 böne, *s.* prayer.  
 bōrd, *s.* table.  
 †borghen, *see* berghen.  
 bōte, *s.* mending, remedy.  
 bōp, *see* bēon.  
 bōpe, *prn.*, *av.* both.  
 bō-twō, *prn.* both.  
 bouhte, *see* büggen.  
 †brac, *s.* noise.  
 †brappe, *s.* anger.  
 brēd, *s.* bread.  
 breiden, *sv.* braid, plait.  
 breken, *sv.* break.  
 †brende, *see* bernen.  
 brēost, *s.* breast.  
 brēp, *sm.* vapour, odour.  
 brēpren, *see* brōper.  
 bridd, *s.* young bird.  
 bridel, *s.* bridle.  
 bridlen, *wv.* bridle.  
 briht, *aj.* bright.  
 brihten, *wv.* brighten.  
 bringen, *wv.* bringen.

brōd, *aj.* broad.  
 brōper, *sm.* brother.  
 brouhte, *see* bringen.  
 brūcen, *sv.* enjoy.  
 bucc, *sm.* he-goat.  
 büggen, *wv.* buy.  
 būhp, *see* būwen.  
 †bule, *sm.* bull.  
 †bulted, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*), boulted,  
 passed through a sieve.  
 buruh, †burh, *s.* city.  
 bütten, bütte, būt, †butt, *prp.*, *av.*  
 without; except, only. ‘büt(e)  
 ȝif,’ unless.  
 büp, *see* büggen.  
 buven, *prp.* above.  
 būwen, *sv.* bow, bend.  
 Cakel, *aj.* cackling.  
 cakelen, *wv.* cackle.  
 †calf, *s.* calf.  
 \*caliz, *sm.* chalice.  
 castel, *s.* castle.  
 cat(t), *s.* cat.  
 †chaf, *s.* chaff.  
 †kanunk, *sm.* canon.  
 \*kēcchen, *wv.* catch.  
 kēne, *aj.* brave.  
 kēpen, *wv.* heed, care for.  
 kerven, *sv.* cut.  
 †chariž, *aj.* mourning, sad.  
 \*chāst, *aj.* chaste.  
 \*chāstiement, *s.* rebuking.  
 \*chāstien, *wv.* rebuke.  
 \*chaungement, *s.* change.  
 cheffare, *s.* traffic, bargaining.  
 chēfle, *s.* chatter.  
 chēflen, *wv.* chatter.  
 †chele, *s.* chill, cold.  
 chēoke, *s.* cheek.  
 chēosen, *sv.* choose.  
 chēouwen, †chewwen, *sv.* chew.  
 chēp, *s.* bargain; ‘lēten chēp,’  
 make a bargain.  
 chēpien, *wv.* traffic, sell.  
 chēpild, *sf.* trafficker.  
 chēpmon, *sm.* merchant, trades-  
 man.  
 \*chēre, *s.* face, countenance; ap-  
 pearance.

\*chēritē, *s.* love, charity.  
 child, *sn.* child.  
 chirche, †kirke, *s.* church.  
 kinedōm, *s.* kingdom.  
 king, *sm.* king.  
 †kirke-dure, *s.* church-door.  
 †clawwes, *spl.* claws, hoofs.  
 clēne, *aj.* pure.  
 †clenlike, *av.* purely.  
 clēnnesse, *sf.* purity.  
 clensiēn, *wv.* purify.  
 clēppe, *s.* clapper.  
 climben, *sv.* climb, rise.  
 clippen, *wv.* clip, shear.  
 clofen, *prt. ptc.* cloven.  
 clōp, *s.* clothing, clothes.  
 clūse, *s.* sluice.  
 cneden, *sv.* knead.  
 †cnēling, *s.* kneeling.  
 cnēolen, *wv.* kneel.  
 kniht, *sm.* knight.  
 knihtschipe, *sm.* knighthood.  
 knōwen, *sv.* know.  
 †knōwen, *sv.* know, discern.  
 knütten, *wv.* tie; tie a knot in.  
 cōld, *aj.* cold.  
 cōm, †com, *see* cumen.  
 †cōme, *s.* coming.  
 con, const, *see* cunnen.  
 cōrn, *s.* corn.  
 cos(s), *s.* kiss.  
 costnien, *wv.* cost.  
 cōve, *s.* chough, raven.  
 \*creoisen, *wv.* make the sign of  
     the cross on, cross.  
 \*crien, *wv.* cry.  
 Crīst, *sm.* Christ.  
 cristēn, *aj.* christian.  
 cristendōm, *s.* christianity.  
 cristnen, *wv.* christen.  
 \*crūcifix, *sn.* crucifix.  
 †crummes, *spl.* crumbs.  
 \*crūne, *s.* crown.  
 \*crūnien, *wv.* crown.  
 kū, *sf.* cow.  
 cuде, *s.* cud.  
 cūl(l), *s.* stroke.  
 †culfre, *s.* pigeon, dove.  
 cüllen, *wv.* strike.  
 cumen, *sv.* come; happen, be.

cūnde, *s.* nature, condition.  
 kündel, *s.* brood, progeny.  
 kündeliche, *av.* naturally.  
 künne, *s.* kind.  
 †künned, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*), belonging  
     to a family, descended.  
 cunnen, *vb.* know; know how,  
     be able. 'þonc cunnen,' be  
     grateful for.  
 \*cunsail, *s.* counsel.  
 \*kuplen, *wv.* couple.  
 \*kurteisie, *s.* courtesy.  
 kurve, *see* kerven.  
 küssen, *wv.* kiss.  
 kūp, *aj.* known, familiar.  
 cūpe, *see* cunnen.  
 kūþen, *wv.* made known, show.  
 kūþlechunge, *s.* acquaintance.  
 cwēd, *s.* evil; 'tō cwēde' badly.  
 cwellen, *wv.* kill.  
 cwēme, *aj.* pleasing, agreeable.  
 cwēme, *s.* gratification. 'tō  
     cwēme,' agreeably.  
 icwēme, *aj.* pleasing.  
 cwēmen, *wv.* please.  
 cwēne, *sf.* queen.  
 †cwenken, *wv.* quench, extinguish.  
 cwēþ, *see* cweþen.  
 cweþen, *sv.* speak.  
 cwic, *aj.* alive, living.  
 \*cwitaunce, *s.* payment.  
 †Daftelike, *av.* becomingly.  
 dai, *see* dēi.  
 \*dāme, *sf.* lady.  
 dawes, *see* dēi.  
 \*debonertē, *s.* kindness.  
 dēd, *aj.* dead.  
 dēde, *s.* deed.  
 dēi, dai, †dāz, *s.* day.  
 dēl, *s.* part, share. 'sum dēl,' partly.  
 dēlen, *wv.* divide, separate.  
 delven, *sv.* dig.  
 dēmen, *wv.* judge.  
 dēor, *s.* animal.  
 dēore, *aj.* dear, precious.  
 dēore-wurþe, *aj.* dear, precious.  
 dēovel, *s.* devil.  
 \*depeinten, *wv.* paint.  
 derf, *s.* hardship.

dēst, *see* dōn.  
 \*destrüen, *wv.* destroy.  
 dēþ, *see* dōn.  
 dēþ, *s.* death.  
 \*dettes, *spl.* debts.  
 \*dettūr, *sm.* debtor.  
 \*dialōge, *s.* dialogue.  
 †dippen, *wv.* dip.  
 dōle, *s.* part, division.  
 dōm, *s.* judgment, opinion. ‘dōmes  
     dai,’ doomsday, day of judgment.  
 dōn, *sv.* do; put.  
 †drāh, *see* drīen.  
 †dranc, *see* drinceen.  
 drauhþ, *see* drawen.  
 drawen, *sv.* draw.  
 drēd, *s.* dread.  
 drēden, *s(w)v.* dread.  
 drēghen, *see* drīen.  
 drīen, †drēghen, *sv.* endure.  
 drīfen, *sv.* drive.  
 †drīhtin, *sm.* Lord.  
 †drinnch, *s.* draught.  
 drinken, *sv.* drink.  
 drope, *s.* drop.  
 \*duble, *aj.* double.  
 düde, *see* dōn.  
 dulve, *see* delven.  
 dust, *s.* dust.  
 dwilde, *s.* error.

Ēc, ēke, *av.* also.  
 ēche, *aj.* eternal.  
 ēchen, †ēken, *wv.* add.  
 ēd-mōd, *aj.* humble.  
 †ēdmōdlig, *av.* humbly, graciously.  
 †ēdmōdnesse, *sf.* humility.  
 ēvere, ēver, †ēfre, *av.* ever.  
 ēverich, *prn.* every, everyone, each  
     one.  
 evesien, *wv.* clip, cut hair.  
 evesunge, *spl.* clippings.  
 efne, *s.* power, ability.  
 efnen, *wv.* compare.  
 eft, *av.* again.  
 eftær, †after, *prp.* after, according  
     to. ‘ēfter-þet,’ as.  
 ēi, *s.* egg.  
 ēi, *see* ēni.

†ēg-hwār, *av.* everywhere.  
 ēie, *s.* eye.  
 eie, *s.* fear.  
 ēie-þürel, *s.* window.  
 ēih-sihþ, *s.* eyesight.  
 ēihte, †tahte, *s.* property; cattle.  
 eilien, *wv.* annoy, trouble.  
 ēiren, *see* ēi.  
 †elderne-mann, *sm.* elderly per-  
     son.  
 †ele-sēw, *s.* oil.  
 elles, *av.* else, otherwise.  
 elles-hwar, *av.* elsewhere.  
 ēnde, *s.* end.  
 ēnes, *av.* once.  
 engel, *sm.* angel.  
 †English, *aj., sb.* English, English  
     language.  
 ēni, ēi, *prn.* any, anyone.  
 \*entente, *s.* intention.  
 ēode, *see* gōn.  
 ēornen, *see* ürnen.  
 eorþe, *s.* earth.  
 eorþen, *aj.* earthen.  
 eorþlich, †eorþliȝ, *aj.* earthly.  
 ēpple, *sm.* apple.  
 ēr, *av., ej.* before. *superl.* ērest,  
     *aj., av.* first. ‘on ērest,’ first.  
 †ērd, *s.* country, region.  
 ēre, *s.* ear.   
 †erfe, *s.* animal, beast.  
 erien, *wv.* plough.  
 ērm, *s.* arm.  
 †ernde, *s.* message.  
 ērt, *see* bēon.  
 ēster-ēven, *s.* Easter eve.  
 ēt, †at, *prp.* at, by; from.  
 ēt-fleon, *sv.* escape.  
 ēt-hōlden, *sv.* withhold.  
 ēt-lütien, *wv.* crouch away, hide.  
 ēt-witen, *vb.* reproach.  
 ēþ-cēne, *aj.* easily seen, manifest,  
     apparent.  
 ēþe, *av.* easily, without reluctance.  
 ēx, *sf.* axe.

Fallen, vallen, *sv.* fall; belong.  
 vals, *aj., sm.* false; falsehood.  
 valsien, *wv.* prove treacherous.  
 varen, *sv.* fare, go.

†fasting, *s.* fasting.  
 †fatt, *aj.* fat.  
 fēden, *wv.* feed.  
 vēder, †fader, *sm.* father.  
 vēien, *wv.* join.  
 feir, *aj.* fair.  
 feire, †faſre, *av.* fairly, beautifully.  
 vēiung, *s.* joining.  
 vel, *sn.* skin.  
 fēo-lawe, *sm.* companion, friend.  
 veole, †fele, *aj.* many.  
 veole-iwōrdede, *aj.* of many words, loquacious.  
 vēond, *sm.* enemy; fiend, devil.  
 \*feor, *s.* price.  
 veor(r), †fer, *av.* far.  
 feorrene, *av.*, *aj.* from a distance; distant.  
 vēorpe, †ferpe, *aj.* fourth.  
 fērd, *s.* army.  
 (i)vēre, *sm.* companion, friend.  
 †fēre, *s.* means.  
 \*vers, †fers, *sn.* verse.  
 \*versalien, *wv.* repeat a verse.  
 \*fēste, *s.* feast.  
 vēsten, *wv.* fast.  
 vētnien, *wv.* fix, establish, confirm.  
 vēt, *see* vōt.  
 vētten, *wv.* fatten.  
 fif, *num.* five.  
 fifte, *aj.* fifth.  
 fliht, *sm.* fight, war, contest.  
 vihten, *sv.* fight.  
 (i)vinden, *sv.* find.  
 †findig, *aj.* fruitful, good.  
 †first, *aj.* first.  
 †firþren, *wv.* promote, help.  
 †flegl, *s.* flail.  
 flēose, *s.* fleece.  
 flēoten, *sv.* float, flow.  
 vleſch, *sn.* flesh.  
 vlien, †flēon, †flēn, *sv.* flee.  
 vloc(c), *s.* flock, multitude, large number.  
 flōd, *s.* flood.  
 flōd-ȝet, *s.* flood-gate.  
 †flumm, *s.* river.  
 vluwen, *see* vlien.  
 vōg, *sm.* foe.  
 fodder, *s.* fodder.

vōde, *s.* food.  
 \*fol, *aj.* foolish.  
 volc, *sn.* folk, people.  
 vōlden, *sv.* fold.  
 volewen, †folȝhen, *wv.* follow.  
 ivollen, *see* fallen.  
 vōn, *sv.* seize, take. 'vōn on,' begin.  
 ivōnd, *see* vinden.  
 vōndunge, *s.* temptation.  
 for, *prp.*, *cj.* for; because. 'for tō, for te,' in order to, to. 'for þat,' because.  
 vor-bēd, *see* vorbēoden.  
 vor-bēoden, *sv.* forbid.  
 vor-bisne, *s.* example, parable.  
 for-blēnden, *wv.* blind.  
 fore-ward, *s.* agreement.  
 for-given, *sv.* forgive.  
 forgifenesse, *s.* forgiveness.  
 vor-gūlten, *wv.* incur guilt. 'vor-gūlt, †forgilted,' *prt. ptc.* guilty.  
 †for-lānged, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) longing.  
 vor-lēosen, *sv.* lose; perish.  
 forloren, *see* vorlēosen.  
 vorlorenesse, *s.* perdition.  
 vorme, *aj.* former, first. *superl.* vormest. 'a vormest,' *av.* at first.  
 vor-saken, *sv.* refuse, reject.  
 for-schūppen, *wv.* transform.  
 vorschūppild, *sf.* sorceress.  
 for-sēon, *sv.* despise.  
 vor-stoppen, *wv.* stop up.  
 vor-swoluwen, *wv.* swallow up, devour.  
 vort, *prp.* until.  
 vorþ, *av.* forth.  
 forþen, *av.* also.  
 vor-þi, *av.*, *cj.* therefore, because. 'for-þi-þet,' in order that.  
 vorþien, *wv.* promote; accomplish, do; help.  
 vor-worpen, †forwerpen, *sv.* throw off, cast away, reject.  
 fostren, *wv.* nourish, foster.  
 fostrild, *sf.* nurse.  
 vōt, *s.* foot.  
 vōur, vōr, †fowwer, *num.* four.

†fowwertiȝ, <i>num.</i> forty.	†ȝān, <i>prp.</i> against, to.
†frā, <i>prp.</i> from, out of. 'frā-þat,' after.	ȝeond, <i>prp.</i> throughout, over.
frame, <i>s.</i> profit.	ȝeonien, <i>wv.</i> gape.
fremde, <i>see</i> vreomede.	ȝeorne, <i>av.</i> eagerly, carefully.
frēond, <i>sm.</i> friend.	ȝeove, <i>s.</i> gift.
vreomede, †fremde, <i>aj.</i> strange.	ȝēr, <i>s.</i> year.
freomien, <i>wv.</i> benefit.	ȝēt, <i>see</i> gāt.
frēo, <i>aj.</i> free.	ȝet, ȝete, †ȝēt, <i>av.</i> yet, besides, even ; already.
vrēoschipe, <i>s.</i> liberality.	ȝēt, <i>s.</i> gate.
freten, <i>sv.</i> devour.	ȝētten, <i>wv.</i> consent.
vri-dēi, <i>s.</i> Friday.	†ȝhō, she.
vri-niht, <i>s.</i> Good Friday eve.	ȝicchen, <i>wv.</i> itch.
vrōvre, <i>s.</i> consolation.	ȝif, †iff, <i>cj.</i> if, whether. 'ȝif þat,' if.
vrōvren, <i>wv.</i> console.	ȝile, <i>s.</i> guile, deceit.
vrom, <i>prp.</i> from.	ȝilen, <i>wv.</i> deceive.
frommard, <i>prp.</i> away from.	†ȝilt, <i>s.</i> guilt.
fūel, <i>s.</i> bird.	ȝirnen, <i>wv.</i> desire.
fül, <i>aj.</i> foul.	gist, <i>s.</i> guest.
ful(1), <i>aj.</i> full ; <i>av.</i> fully, very.	gistnen, <i>wv.</i> lodge.
füle, <i>av.</i> foully.	given, <i>sv.</i> give.
fülen, <i>wv.</i> defile.	Giwe, <i>sm.</i> Jew.
†fulfremed, <i>aj.</i> ( <i>prt. ptc.</i> ) perfect.	Giwerie, <i>s.</i> Jewry.
†fulhtnen, <i>wv.</i> baptize.	gladien, <i>see</i> glēdien.
fūllen, <i>wv.</i> fill, fill up ; fulfil.	glēd, <i>aj.</i> glad.
fulliche, <i>av.</i> fully.	glēd, <i>s.</i> red-hot coal.
†fulluht, <i>s.</i> baptism.	glēdien, gladien, <i>wv.</i> cheer, rejoice.
für, <i>s.</i> fire.	glēdliche, <i>av.</i> gladly.
fürsen, <i>wv.</i> remove.	God, <i>sm.</i> God.
†Gāl, <i>aj.</i> wanton.	gōd, <i>aj.</i> , <i>sn.</i> good.
galle, <i>s.</i> gall.	godcundnesse, <i>s.</i> divinity.
†gālnesse, <i>s.</i> wantonness.	gōd-dēd, <i>s.</i> good deed.
gangen, <i>see</i> gōn.	Godhēd, <i>s.</i> divinity.
†garken, <i>wv.</i> prepare.	gōdien, <i>wv.</i> endow.
garsume, <i>s.</i> treasure.	†gōdlegc, <i>s.</i> benefit.
†gāstlike, <i>av.</i> spiritually.	†gōdnesse, <i>s.</i> goodness.
†gāt, <i>s.</i> goat.	†god-spell, gospel, <i>sn.</i> gospel.
ȝē, <i>prn.</i> ye.	†godspell-bōc, <i>s.</i> gospel-book.
ȝē, <i>av.</i> yes.	†godspell-wrihte, <i>sm.</i> evangelist.
gean-küme, <i>s.</i> return.	gōn, †gangen, <i>vb.</i> go.
†gāde, <i>see</i> gōn.	gospel, <i>see</i> godspell.
gēderen, <i>wv.</i> gather.	gōst, <i>s.</i> ghost, spirit.
ȝef, <i>see</i> given.	gōstlich, <i>aj.</i> spiritual.
†gegnen, <i>wv.</i> profit.	*grāce, <i>s.</i> grace.
ȝēien, <i>wv.</i> cry, proclaim.	gramcund, <i>aj.</i> angry.
ȝēlden, <i>sv.</i> pay, repay ; makegood ; requite.	gredil, <i>s.</i> gridiron.
ȝēme, <i>sf.</i> care, heed.	*grēf, <i>s.</i> trouble.
ȝēmen, <i>wv.</i> keep.	†greshpen, <i>wv.</i> prepare.
	grēot, <i>s.</i> grit, gravel, sand.

grēt, *aj.* thick, coarse, great. *superl.* greast.  
 grēten, *wv.* greet.  
 grēten, *wv.* grow large, get fat.  
 †grēppen, *wv.* bake.  
 grim(m), *aj.* fierce, severe.  
 grinden, *sv.* grind.  
 grin-stōn, *s.* grindstone.  
 grislich, *aj.* fearful, ghastly.  
 griſfulness, *s.* peacefulness.  
 grome, *s.* anger.  
 gründe, *see* grinden.  
 \*gūgement, *s.* judgment.  
 gung, *aj.* young.  
 gürdel, *s.* girdle.

Habben, *wv.* have.  
 thād, *s.* rank.  
 †thaghelike, hagheliſ, *av.* quietly.  
 hagherlike, *av.* fitly, becomingly.  
 halewe, *sm.* saint.  
 half, *aj.* half.  
 half, *s.* side. 'an öþer h.' on the other hand, again.  
 †halȝhen, *wv.* consecrate, sanctify.  
 †hāliȝdōm, *s.* holy thing.  
 †halp, *see* helpen.  
 halt, *see* hōlden.  
 ham, *see* heom.  
 †hardnen, *wv.* harden.  
 †zehāten, *prt. ptc.* called, named.  
 hattre, *see* hōt.  
 have, *see* habben.  
 hē, *prn.* he.  
 hebben, *sv.* lift, raise up.  
 hēf, *see* hebben.  
 hēved, *s.* head.  
 hēvede, *see* habben.  
 hēved-luve, *s.* chief love.  
 hevi, †hefig, *aj.* heavy, severe.  
 hēie, *av.* highly, high.  
 hēih, *aj.* high, exalted, august.  
 'on h.' aloft. *superl.* hēixt,  
 †hēghest.  
 hēi-ward, *sm.* heyward, town's  
 herdsman.  
 hēld, *see* hōlden.  
 hēle, *s.* health, salvation; sanctity.  
 hēlen, *wv.* heal.  
 helien, *wv.* hide, conceal.

helle, *s.* hell.  
 help, *s.* help.  
 helpen, *sv.* help.  
 them, *see* heom.  
 hende, *aj.* skilful; courteous.  
 †henȝen, *wv.* hang, suspend.  
 henne, *sf.* hen.  
 hēo, *prn.* she, they.  
 heovene, †heofne, †hefne, *sf.*  
 heaven.  
 hēold, *see* hōlden.  
 heom, ham, †hem, *prn.* them.  
 heorde-mon(n), *sm.* herdsman.  
 †heore, hore, †here, *prn.* their.  
 heort, *s.* hart.  
 heorte, *sn.* heart.  
 heorteliche, *av.* heartily, cheerfully.  
 hēowien, *wv.* colour.  
 hēr, *av.* here. 'hēr-bī,' &c., hereby,  
 by this.  
 hercnen, *wv.* hearken, attend to.  
 hērd, †hard, *aj.* hard.  
 hērde, *av.* violently.  
 hērd-iheorted, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) hard-hearted.  
 hērdschipe, *sn.* hardship.  
 †here, *see* heore.  
 hēre, *s.* haircloth.  
 zhēren, *wv.* hear.  
 here-wōrd, *s.* renown.  
 hērm, *s.* injury, damage.  
 hērmien, *wv.* injure.  
 hēste, *s.* command.  
 †hēt=hē it.  
 †hēte, *s.* hate.  
 hēte, *s.* heat.  
 hetel, *aj.* hostile, threatening.  
 †hēþelis, *av.* scornfully.  
 hēþen, *aj.* heathen.  
 †hēden, *wv.* hide.  
 hider-tō, *av.* hitherto.  
 hēn, *wv.* hie, hasten.  
 him, *prn.* him.  
 hird, *s.* retinue, court.  
 hire, *prn.* her.  
 his, *prn.* his.  
 hit, †it, *prn.* it.  
 hoker, *s.* contempt, disdain.  
 hōl, *aj.* whole, sound.

zhōl, *aj.* entire, sound.  
 hōld, *s.* restraint.  
 hōlden, *sv.* hold, keep; consider.  
 hōli, *aj.* holy.  
 holpen, *see* helpen.  
 hom(m), *s.* ham.  
 hōnd, *sf.* hand.  
 hōngen, *vb.* hang.  
 hope, *s.* hope.  
 hopien, *wv.* hope.  
 hore, *see* heore.  
 hors, *s.* horse.  
 hōt, *aj.* hot.  
 hū, hwū, *av.* how.  
 hūde, *s.* hide.  
 hūnd, *sm.* dog.  
 hundred, *num.* hundred.  
 hunger, *s.* hunger.  
 huntien, *wv.* hunt.  
 hūre, *av.* 'h. & h.' at least, any how.  
 hūre, huire, *s.* hire, wages.  
 hūren, *wv.* hire.  
 \*hūrt, *sn.* hurt.  
 \*hürten, *wv.* hurt.  
 hūs, *s.* house.  
 hūse-wif, *s.* mistress of a house, housekeeper.  
 †whanne, *see* hwon.  
 hwar, †whær, *av.* where. 'whær se,' wherever.  
 hware-vore, *av.* wherefore.  
 hwar-tō, *av.* to what purpose, wherefore.  
 hwat, *prn., aj., interj.* what, which, lo! 'what-se,' whatever. 'for what,' wherefore.  
 whær, *see* hwar.  
 hwēte, *sm.* wheat.  
 hwēper, *prn.* which (of two). 'h. se,' whichever of the two.  
 hwi, *av.* why. 'vor h.' wherefore, why.  
 while, *see* hwüch.  
 †iwhile, *prn.* each.  
 hwō, *prn.* who. 'hwō se,' whoever.  
 hwon(n), †whanne, *cj.* when; since. 'whann se,' whenever.  
 hwū, *see* hū.

hwüch, †while, *prn., aj.* of what sort, of what kind, which.  
 hwüder, *av.* whither. 'hw. sō,' wherever.  
 hwüle, *s.* while, time. 'sume hw.' sometimes. 'þeo (þe) hw. þet,' while.

ī, *see* ich.  
 ī, *see* in.  
 ich, ī, †ic, *prn.* I.  
 ichülle = ich wülle.  
 īdel, *aj.* vain, useless. 'on īdel,' in vain.  
 †tilk, *prn.* each.  
 ilke, *prn.* same.  
 in, ī, *prp.*, *av.* in.  
 ine, *prp.* in.  
 inne, *av.* in. *superl.* †inrest, innermost.  
 †insegles, *spl.* seals.  
 †in-til, *prp.* into, to.  
 in-tō, *prp.* into.  
 inward, *aj.* inward.  
 inwardliche, inwardlike, inwardliȝ, *av.* inwardly, sincerely.  
 iren, *sn.* iron.  
 īren, *aj.* iron.  
 is, *see* bēon.

†Jūdisk, *aj.* Jewish.  
 jüggēn, *wv.* judge.

†lāc, *s.* gift, offering, sacrifice.  
 †lāf, *s.* loaf.  
 †lāken, *wv.* offer sacrifice to.  
 †lāng, *aj.* dependent (on), owing (to).  
 \*lārge, *aj.* liberal.  
 †lār-spell, *s.* doctrine.  
 last, *aj., superl.* 'a last,' finally.  
 'atte laste,' at last.  
 lastunge, *s.* detraction, blame.  
 †lāte, *s.* manner, behaviour.  
 †lāten, *wv.* bear oneself.  
 latere, *av.* comp. later.  
 †latīn, *aj.* Latin.  
 lawe, *s.* law.  
 lēde, *see* lēode.  
 lēden, *s.* language.

lēden, *wv.* lead ; *refl.* conduct oneself.  
 lēve, *s.* leave.  
 †lēfe, *s.* belief, faith.  
 lēven, *wv.* leave.  
 †lēven, *wv.* believe.  
 lēfdi, *sf.* lady.  
 leggen, *wv.* lay, lay eggs.  
 †lēghen, *see* liēn.  
 lēi, *see* liggen.  
 leinten, *s.* spring, Lent.  
 leiten, *wv.* flame.  
 †lēn, *s.* reward.  
 lēne, *aj.* lean.  
 †lēnen, *wv.* entrust with.  
 †lēode, lēde, *spl.* people.  
 lēof, *aj.* dear.  
 lēof-mon(n), *smf.* sweetheart, beloved (applied only to women).  
 leornien, *wv.* learn.  
 leorning-cniht, *sm.* disciple.  
 lēosen, *sv.* lose.  
 lēren, *wv.* teach. 'ilēred, †læred,' learned ; 'wel-ilēred,' well-informed.  
 \*lescūn, *sn.* lesson.  
 lēsen, †lēosen, *wv.* loosen, release, redeem. 'l. up,' open.  
 lēsse, *aj. comp.*, *av.* less.  
 lēste, *aj.* lest.  
 †lēsten, *wv.* last.  
 lēten, †lēten, *wv.* let, permit ; think, judge.  
 leper, *sn.* leather.  
 \*lettres, *spl.* letters.  
 lēün, *s.* lion.  
 †læwed, *aj.* lay.  
 likien, *wv.* please.  
 †licnes, *s.* likeness.  
 †lich, *aj.* like.  
 licome, *s.* body.  
 licomlich, *aj.* bodily.  
 lic-wurþe, *aj.* acceptable.  
 liēn, *sv.* lie, tell untruth.  
 lif, *s.* life. 'lives,' in life, when alive.  
 liveneþ, *s.* sustenance.  
 liggen, *sv.* lie.  
 liht, *aj.* light, easy.  
 lihtliche, *av.* easily ; for a low price.  
 lim, *s.* limb.

limpen, *sv.* belong.  
 †listen, *wv.* listen.  
 liph, *see* liggen.  
 lipe, *aj.* gentle.  
 lō, *interj.* lo ! behold !  
 lōverd, *sm.* lord.  
 loken, *see* lüken.  
 lōkien, *wv.* look ; take care.  
 lōdlich, *aj.* hateful. *superl.* lōd-lükest.  
 lof, *s.* praise.  
 lofen, *wv.* praise.  
 lōmb, *s.* lamb.  
 lōme, *s.* tool, instrument.  
 lōnd, *s.* land, country.  
 lōng, *aj.* long.  
 lōnge, *av.* long, for a long time.  
 lōre, *s.* teaching ; doctrine.  
 lōp, *aj.* hateful.  
 lōuw, *aj.* low.  
 †lufsum, *aj.* loving, amiable.  
 lüken, *sv.* shut, enclose.  
 luve, *sf.* love.  
 luve-glēm, *s.* love-gleam.  
 luveliche, *av.* lovingly.  
 luvien, *wv.* love.  
 luve-wurþe, *aj.* worthy of love.  
 lust, *s.* desire.  
 lüsten, *wv. impers.* please ; desire.  
 lüt, *av.*, *aj.*, *sb.* little, few.  
 lütel, lüte, †litel, *aj.*, *av.*, *sb.* little, few. 'a lüte wiht,' a little, somewhat.  
 lüten, *sv.* bow, bow to.  
 lüper, *aj.* worthless, base, bad, wicked.

Make, †macche, *s.* mate.  
 makien, *wv.* make ; make necessary, cause.  
 †mag, *see* mei.  
 †maht, *see* miht.  
 †manig-hwat, *prn.* many a thing.  
 †man-kin(n), *s.* mankind.  
 mapelien, *wv.* talk, babble.  
 mapelunge, *s.* idle talk.  
 me, *prn. indef.* one, they.  
 me, *cj.* but ; and.  
 mē, *prn.* me.  
 mēde, *s.* reward.

mēi, †maȝ, *vb.* can ; may.  
 mēiden, *s.* maid, servant.  
 \*meister, *sm.* master, teacher.  
 \*meistrie, *s.* mastery, superiority ;  
     great deed.  
 mele, *s.* meal.  
 men, *see* mon.  
 †mēnen, *wv.* mean, signify.  
 †mennisclegc, *s.* human nature.  
 †menniscnesse, *s.* human nature.  
 †mēoc, *aj.* meek.  
 †mēoclegc, *s.* meekness.  
 †mēoclike, mēocliȝ, *av.* meekly.  
 †mēocnesse, *s.* meekness.  
 \*mercēr, *sm.* merchant.  
 \*merci, *s.* mercy.  
 merke, *s.* mark.  
 \*messāȝēr, *sm.* messenger.  
 †messe, *s.* mass.  
 †messe-bōc, *s.* mass-book.  
 mēst, *aj.*, *av.* most.  
 \*mester, *s.* office.  
 \*mesūre, *s.* measure, moderation.  
 mete, *s.* food, meals.  
 †mēten, *wv.* paint, depict.  
 mid, *prp.* with ; 'mit-tēt-þēt,' by  
     the fact that, because.  
 mide, *av.* with.  
 miht, *vb.*, *see* mēi.  
 miht, †maht, *s.* might.  
 mihti, *aj.* mighty.  
 milce, *s.* pity, mercy.  
 milcen, *wv.* pity, have mercy.  
 milde, *aj.* mild, gentle.  
 mild-heortnesse, *s.* gentleness,  
     mercy.  
 †mild-hertlegc, *s.* mercy.  
 min, *prn.* my, mine.  
 †minstre, *s.* temple.  
 †minstre-dure, *s.* temple-door.  
 \*mirācle, *s.* miracle.  
 mis-dēde, *s.* injury.  
 mis-dōn, *sv.* injure.  
 mis-lēven, *wv.* disbelieve.  
 mislich, *aj.* various.  
 mis-sawe, *s.* slander.  
 missen, *wv.* miss, lose.  
 mis-sigȝen, *wv.* slander.  
 mit, *see* mid.  
 mō, *aj.*, *sb.* more plural.

mōder, *sf.* mother.  
 †mōdiglegc, *s.* pride.  
 †mōdiglike, mōdiliȝ, *av.* proudly.  
 †mōdiȝnesse, *s.* pride.  
 mon(n), *sm.* man, person.  
 mōne, *s.* complaint.  
 mōng, *sn.* mingling.  
 monglunge, *s.* mingling.  
 moni, *aj.* many, many a one.  
 moni-vōld, *aj.* manifold.  
 monivōlden, *wv.* multiply.  
 mōre, *aj.*, *av.* more *sg.* 'na m.' no  
     more *av.*  
 mōt, *vb.* may, must.  
 mōwe, *sf.* kinswoman.  
 mūchel, mūche, mūch, †mikel,  
     *aj.*, *av.*, *sb.* great, much, very.  
 mūhte, *see* mēi.  
 mūlne, *sf.* mill.  
 mūnd, protection.  
 mūnegunge, *s.* commemoration,  
     remembrance.  
 mūrcnen, *wv.* murmur.  
 mūri, *aj.* merry, cheerful.  
 mūþ, *sm.* mouth.  
 muwe, *see* mēi.

Nabben = ne haben.  
 naveþ = ne haveþ.  
 †naglen, *wv.* nail.  
 nam = ne am.  
 ne, *av.*, *cj.* not ; nor.  
 neb(b), *s.* face.  
 nēddre, *sf.* serpent.  
 nēde, *av.* needs.  
 nēden, *wv.* compel, drive.  
 nēih, †nēh, *aj.*, *av.* near, nearly.  
     *cp.* nēorre. *superl.* †nēst.  
 nēil, *s.* nail.  
 nēlde, *s.* needle ; pin.  
 nemnen, *wv.* name.  
 nēnne, *see* nōn.  
 \*neoces, *spl.* wedding.  
 nēod, *s.* need.  
 nēodful, *aj.* zealous.  
 nēorre, *see* nēih.  
 nēre = ne wēre.  
 nēruh, *aj.* narrow.  
 nēs = ne wēs.  
 †nesshe, *aj.* soft.

†nesshen, *wv.* soften.  
 nēst, *see* nēih.  
 nēvere, nēver, *av.* never.  
 †nighen, *num.* nine.  
 niht, *s.* night.  
 nimen, *sv.* take.  
 nīp, *s.* malice, hatred.  
 nīpful, *aj.* malicious.  
 nō, *see* nōn.  
 \*nōble, *aj.* noble.  
 noht, *see* nōut.  
 \*noise, *s.* noise.  
 nolde = ne wolde.  
 nome, *s.* name.  
 nomeliche, *av.* namely.  
 nōn, nō, *prn.* none, no; no one.  
 nō-pe-lēs, *av.* nevertheless.  
 nōu-hware, †nowwhar, *av.* nowhere.  
 nōut, †noht, *av.* not.  
 nōuþer, *av.* neither.  
 †nowt, *s.* cattle.  
 nūle = ne wūle.  
 inumen, *see* nimen.

Œ, *see* Œn.  
 Œ, *see* on.

of, *prp.* from, of; about, concerning; of-pat, *conj.* that.  
 of-drawen, *sv.* attract.  
 of-dred, *prt. ptc.* afraid.  
 over, *prp.* over, above. 'o. al,' everywhere.  
 over-cumen, *sv.* overcome; surpass.  
 over-gōn, *sv.* pass away, pass over; surpass.  
 over-ürn, *s.* course, speed.  
 over-weien, *vb.* outweigh.  
 †ofer-werc, *s.* overwork.  
 of-gōn, *sv.* seek; win.  
 †offren, *wv.* offer, sacrifice.  
 ofte, *av.* often.  
 ofte-sipe(n), *av.* often.  
 of-pünchen, *wv.* repent.  
 ōld, *aj.* old.  
 ōluhnen, *wv.* flatter.  
 on, ō, an, †onne (*av.*), *prp.* on; in; against.

ōn, *aj., sb.* one; an, a. 'an ōn,' forth-with. 'ōne,' alone.  
 ōne, *av.* only.  
 on-fōn, *sv.* take, receive, suffer.  
 on-swerien, *wv.* answer.  
 on-tēnden, *wv.* kindle.  
 ontful, *aj.* envious.  
 on-ward, *prp.* towards.  
 ōn-wil(l), *aj.* obstinate.  
 open, *aj.* open.  
 openien, *wv.* open.  
 openliche, *av.* openly.  
 ōre, †āre, *s.* grace, mercy.  
 \*ordre, *s.* religious order.  
 ōper, *aj., prn.* second; other.  
 ōper, *av., ej.* or. 'ōper .. ōper,' either .. or.  
 ōper-hwūles, *av.* at other times, sometimes.  
 ōu, *prn.* you.  
 ōuh, *see* ōwen.  
 ōut, *prn.* anything.  
 ōwen, *aj.* own.  
 ōwen, *vb.* owe; ought, have to.  
 ōwer, *prn.* your.  
 oxe, *s.* ox.

\*Paien, *wv.* pay.  
 \*paraīs, *s.* paradise.  
 \*parlūr, *s.* parlour.  
 \*parten, *wv.* part, depart.  
 \*passen, *wv.* pass; surpass.  
 \*passiūn, *s.* suffering, passion.  
 \*patriark, *sm.* patriarch.  
 \*peintunge, *s.* painting.  
 \*pellicān, *sm.* pelican.  
 \*peoddare, *sm.* pedlar.  
 \*person, *s.* person.  
 pīne, *s.* pain, torment.  
 pīnen, *wv.* torment, mortify.  
 pīnunge, *s.* pain, tormenting.  
 pleien, *wv.* play.  
 \*pōvre, *aj.* poor.  
 ponewes, *spl.* pence, money.  
 †postel, *sm.* apostle.  
 \*prēchen, *wv.* preach.  
 \*preisen, *wv.* praise.  
 \*prēoven, *wv.* prove.  
 prēost, *sm.* priest.

†primsegen, *wv.* make a cate-chumen.  
 \*pris, *s.* price; praise, estimation.  
 \*prisūn, *s.* prison; prisoner.  
 \*prophēte, *sm.* prophet.  
 psalm - wûrhte, *sm.* (psalm - wright), psalmist.  
 puf(f), *s.* puff.  
 puffen, *wv.* puff, blow.  
 pûnden, *wv.* shut up, impound.  
 \*purgatôrie, *s.* purgatory.  
  
 †Ran, *see* ürnen.  
 †râs, *see* risen.  
 râp, *see* rôd.  
 raper, *av.* comp. quicker, more readily.  
 \*raunsûn, *s.* ransom.  
 †rêcle-fat, *s.* censer.  
 †rêcles, *s.* incense.  
 †rêcles-smêc, *s.* incense-smoke.  
 rôd, †râp, *s.* advice, counsel.  
 rôd, *aj.* red.  
 rôden, *wv.* advise.  
 rôden, †rôden, *wv.* read.  
 rôvien, *wv.* bereave, rob.  
 †reghel-bôc, *s.* rule-book, book of canons.  
 \*reisûn, *s.* reason.  
 \*religiûn, *s.* religion.  
 \*religiûs, *aj., sb.* religious; member of religious order, monk, nun.  
 \*remedie, *s.* remedy.  
 rîche, *s.* kingdom.  
 rîche, *aj.* rich.  
 riht, *aj., av.* right; rightly, correctly; just, quite.  
 riht, *s.* right, justice,  
 †riht-bîgeten, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) rightly acquired.  
 rihtwîsnesse, *sf.* righteousness.  
 rîm, *s.* number; metre.  
 †risen, *sv.* rise.  
 \*riwle, *s.* rule, direction.  
 rôd, *sf.* cross.  
 rôde-trêo, *s.* cross.  
 irôted, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) rooted.  
 rûh, *aj.* rough.  
 rûne, *s.* running, flow.  
 rûwe, *see* rûh.

Sake, *s.* dispute; guilt.  
 sakelôs, saklôs, *aj.* innocent.  
 \*sacrament, *s.* sacrament.  
 †sah, *see* sêon.  
 †saht, *aj.* at peace, reconciled.  
 \*salve, *s.* remedy.  
 salt, *s.* salt.  
 \*salûz, *s.* salvation.  
 †samen, *av.* together.  
 †samnen, *wv.* gather, collect.  
 †sam-tale, *aj.* agreed.  
 †skêt, *aj., av.* quick, soon.  
 †skil, *s.* understanding, discernment.  
 schal, *vb.* shall.  
 schelchîne, *sf.* slave.  
 schêld, *sn.* shield.  
 schendful, *aj.* ignominious.  
 schêne, *aj.* beautiful.  
 scheomeful, *aj.* shameful.  
 scheortliche, *av.* briefly.  
 schêp, *s.* sheep.  
 schêrp, *aj.* sharp.  
 schêwen, *wv.* show.  
 schilden, *wv.* shield, defend.  
 schir, *aj.* clear, pure.  
 schirren, *wv.* clear, purify.  
 schirnesse, *s.* clearness, purity.  
 schriven, *sv.* confess.  
 schrift, *s.* confession.  
 schrûden, *wv.* clothe.  
 schule, schulde, *see* schal.  
 †scorcnen, *wv.* scorch.  
 †screnken, *wv.* supplant.  
 se, *see* swô.  
 sê, *seea*, *s.* sea.  
 sêchen, †sêken, *wv.* seek.  
 seggen, *see* siggen.  
 seiht, *s.* peace.  
 seihtnesse, *s.* peace.  
 \*seint, \*sein, *aj.* saint.  
 sêld-cêne, *aj.* seldom seen, rare.  
 sêlde, *av.* seldom.  
 sêld-spêche, *s.* taciturnity.  
 sêluhpe, *s.* happiness.  
 \*semblaunt, *s.* appearance.  
 sêmen, *wv.* seem.  
 sênden, *wv.* send.  
 §seofen, †sefen, seove, *num.* seven.

seovepe, †sefende, *aj.* seventh.  
 seove-völd, †sefenfald, *aj.* seven-fold.  
 seolver, *s.* silver.  
 iséon, †séon, †sén, *sv.* see.  
 \*serven, *wv.* serve.  
 \*service, *s.* service.  
 †serghen, *wv.* sorrow.  
 set, seten, *see* sitten.  
 setten, *wv.* set, put; appoint; compose.  
 †sextig, *num.* sixty.  
 †shæd, *s.* discernment.  
 †shæden, *sv.* separate.  
 †shæf, *s.* sheaf.  
 †shaft, *s.* creature, thing.  
 †shapen, *sv.* create, form.  
 †shöp, *see* shapen.  
 sïk, *aj.* sick, ill.  
 \*sikel, *s.* shekel.  
 siker, *aj.* secure.  
 sikerliche, *av.* surely.  
 side, *s.* side.  
 siğgen, †seggen, *wv.* say, speak, recite.  
 \*silence, *s.* silence.  
 †sinden, *vb.* are.  
 singen, *sv.* sing.  
 \*singnes, *spl.* signs.  
 sitten, *sv.* sit.  
 sib, *s.* time.  
 sippen, *av.* afterwards, since.  
 slén, *sv.* slay, kill.  
 sliddri, *aj.* slippery.  
 sliden, *sv.* slide.  
 slit, *see* sliden.  
 †slöp, *s.* track.  
 slöuh, *see* slén.  
 †smac, *s.* taste.  
 smēc, *s.* smoke.  
 †smeren, *wv.* besmear.  
 smēpe, *aj.* smooth.  
 smiten, *sv.* smite.  
 smip, *sm.* smith, carpenter.  
 †snäp, *see* snipen.  
 snipen, *sv.* kill.  
 sō, se, †swā, *av.* so, as. 'swā sum, as.  
 softe, *aj.* gentle, soft.  
 somed, *av.* together.

sōnd, *s.* a thing sent, message; messenger.  
 sōndes-mon(n), *sm.* messenger, ambassador.  
 sōne, *av.* forthwith; quickly, soon.  
 sōpe, *s.* soap.  
 sōr, *s.* pain.  
 sōri, *aj.* sorry.  
 sot, *aj.* foolish.  
 sōþ, *aj.*, *sb.* true; truth. 'for sōþe,' for a certainty. 'tō fulle sōþ,' in full truth.  
 †sōþfast, *aj.* true.  
 sōule, †sawle, *s.* soul.  
 spade, *s.* spade.  
 spec, *see* speken.  
 speken, *sv.* speak.  
 †spēken, *see* speken.  
 spēche, †spēche, *s.* speech; language.  
 spēden, *wv.* succeed.  
 spel(l), *s.* story.  
 spelien, *wv.* stand for, represent.  
 spellen, *wv.* tell, proclaim, preach.  
 spēowen, *sv.* vomit.  
 sperren, *wv.* shut, close.  
 spēten, *wv.* spit.  
 \*spice, *s.* spice.  
 sprēden, *wv.* spread.  
 \*spüse, *s.* spouse, bride.  
 †stäh, *see* stien.  
 stalewardliche, *av.* resolutely.  
 †starc, *aj.* stiff, firm, severe.  
 stede, *see* stüde.  
 †stedefast, *aj.* steadfast.  
 stefne, *sf.* voice.  
 stēnen, *wv.* stone.  
 stēoren, *wv.* steer, direct.  
 stī, *s.* stye.  
 stien, †stighen, *sv.* ascend; descend.  
 still, *aj.* still, quiet, silent.  
 stinken, *sv.* stink.  
 †stinch, *s.* stench.  
 stingen, *sv.* sting.  
 sti-ward, *sm.* steward.  
 stok, *s.* place.  
 stōn, *s.* stone.  
 stōnden, †standen, *sv.* stand, sub-

sist, be. 'standen in,' persevere,  
continue.

stoppen, *wv.* stop.

strecchen, *wv.* stretch.

†strenken, *wv.* sprinkle.

†strencles, *s.* sprinkling.

strencþe, *s.* strength, force, violence;  
compulsion.

strencþen, *wv.* strengthen.

strœonen, *wv.* beget.

\*strîven, *sv.* strive, vie.

\*strôf, *see* strîven.

strông, *aj.* strong.

stûde, †stede, *s.* place.

stûnde, *sf.* time.

\*sukurs, *s.* help.

sülien, *wv.* soil, defile.

sülf, †self, *prn.* self.

süllen, *wv.* sell.

suluh, *s.* plough.

sum, *prn.*, *av.* some, some one, a  
certain one, many a (one).

†sum, *av.* as.

sum-hwat, *prn.* somewhat, some-  
thing.

sune, *sm.* son.

sünegen, *wv.* sin.

sünful, *aj.* sinful.

sunne, *s.* sun.

sünne, *s.* sin.

süster, *sf.* sister.

†swât, *s.* sweat.

†swâ-pehh, *av.* however.

swêmen, *wv.* grieve, vex.

swenȝe, *s.* stroke, blow.

sweord, *s.* sword.

swêore, *s.* neck.

swerien, *sv.* swear.

swête, *aj.* sweet.

swêteliche, †swêtlike, *av.* sweetly,  
graciously.

swêten, *wv.* sweeten.

swiftschiþe, *s.* swiftness.

swilc, *see* swüch.

swin, *s.* hog, swine.

swinc, *s.* labour, toil.

swi-wike, *s.* week of silence.

swôte, *aj.* sweet.

swôte-iheorted, *aj.* (*prt.* *ptc.*)  
sweet-hearted.

swôtnesse, *s.* sweetness.

swüch, †swilc, *prn.* such, such a  
one.

swûþe, *av.* strongly, very.

†Taken, *sv.* take, receive, suffer.

†täcnen, *wv.* signify.

†tahte, *see* têchen.

tale, *s.* talk.

tat, *see* þet.

te, *see* tô.

te, *see* þe.

têchen, *wv.* teach.

têke(n), *av.* besides, moreover;  
*prp.* in addition to, besides;  
têke þat, *conj.* besides that.

têlen, *wv.* blame.

tellen, *wv.* tell, account, estimate.

\*temptaciün, *s.* temptation.

téonen, *wv.* vex.

teonne, *see* þeonne.

\*testament, *s.* testament.

þet, *see* þet.

†til, *prp.* to, till.

tilien, *wv.* till.

tilpe, *s.* cultivation.

timbrien, *wv.* build, prepare, make.

timbrunge, *s.* building.

tîme, *s.* time.

tisse, *see* pis.

tîpinge, †tîpende, *s.* tidings.

tô, te, *prp.*, *av.* to.

tô, *av.* too.

tô-blôwen, *sv.* blow away.

tô-bollen, *aj.* (*prt.* *ptc.*) displeased.

tô-breken, *sv.* break.

tôc, *see* taken.

tô-drawen, *sv.* tear apart.

tô-vlôten, *sv.* flow away.

tô-gederes, *av.* together.

tô-geines, *av.* towards.

tôlde, *see* tellen.

†tô-skegren, *wv.* scatter.

tô-treden, *sv.* trample.

tô-twêmen, *wv.* separate.

tôu-ward, *prp.* towards, to.

treden, *sv.* tread.

trêo, trêou, *sn.* tree; wood, piece  
of wood.

trêowe, *aj.* faithful.

\*tresor, *s.* treasury.  
 †trowþe, *s.* faith.  
 †trowwen, *wv.* believe.  
 trükien, *wv.* fail.  
 trüsti, *aj.* trusting.  
 tu, *see* þü.  
 tükien, *wv.* ill-treat.  
 tün, *s.* farm.  
 tünén, *wv.* shut, close.  
 tünge, *s.* tongue.  
 \*turn, *s.* trick.  
 \*turnement, *s.* tournament.  
 türnen, *wv.* turn.  
 turtle, *s.* turtle-dove.  
 tütel, *s.* mouth.  
 †tweggen, *see* twō.  
 twie(s), twigges, *av.* twice.  
 twinne, *aj.*, *num.* double, two.  
 twinnen, *wv.* divide, separate.  
 twinnunge, *s.* separation.  
 twō, *num.* two.

þauh, †þoh, †þeh, *av.*, *cj.* though, although, however. ‘as þauh,’ as if. ‘þoh þat,’ though. ‘þoh swā þeh,’ nevertheless.  
 þe (*prn.*), *def. art.* the. ‘vor þi,’ therefore. ‘þes te bettre,’ all the better.  
 þe, þe, *prn. rel.* who. ‘þe þet,’ he who.  
 þe, *av. with compar.* the.  
 þe, *prn.* thee.  
 †þeg, †þegm, †þegre, *see* hē.  
 þen, *see* þe (*art.*).  
 þen, pene, *av.* than.  
 þenchen, *wv.* think, consider.  
 þeo, *see* þe (*art.*), þe (*prn. rel.*).  
 þeo, *see* þō.  
 þeode, þēd, *s.* people.  
 þeonne, *av.* then; when.  
 þeorf, *aj.* unleavened.  
 þeos, *see* þis.  
 þeoten, *sv.* howl.  
 †þeow, *sm.* servant.  
 †þeowten, *wv.* serve.  
 þēr, þēre, *av.*, *cj.* there; where. ‘þēr ase,’ where.  
 †þerfling, *aj.* unleavened.  
 þes, *see* þe (*art.*).

þet, *prn.*, *art.*, *cj.* that, the; who, which, what; because. ‘mid tēt þet,’ when.  
 †þeþen, *av.* thence.  
 þew, *s.* behaviour, custom; ‘gōde þewes,’ virtues.  
 þi, *see* þin.  
 þider-ward, *av.* thither.  
 †þild, *s.* patience.  
 †þildelīg, *av.* patiently.  
 þin, þi, *prn.* thine.  
 þing, *s.* thing. ‘vor nōne þinge,’ on no account.  
 þis, *prn.* this.  
 þō, þēo, *av.*, *cj.* then, when.  
 þoht, *see* þouht.  
 þole-mōd, *aj.* patient.  
 þolien, *wv.* suffer, endure.  
 þonkien, *wv.* thank.  
 þouht, †þoht, *s.* thought, remembrance.  
 þouhte, †þohte, *see* þenchen.  
 þrēo, *num.* three.  
 †þresshen, *sv.* thresh.  
 þridde, *aj.* third.  
 †þrīges, *av.* thrice.  
 †þrinne, *aj.*, *num.* threefold, three.  
 †þrist, *s.* thirst.  
 †þrosshen, *see* þresshen.  
 þū, *prn.* thou.  
 þuhte, *see* þünchen.  
 þünchen, *wv.* seem.  
 þurh, *prp.* through; by (*of agent*).  
 þurh-lōken, *wv.* look through, examine.  
 †þurh-sēken, *wv.* seek through, examine.  
 þūrl, *s.* hole; window.  
 þūrlen, *wv.* pierce.  
 þūrlunge, *s.* piercing.  
 þus, *av.* thus.  
 þūsund, †þūsende, *s.* thousand.  
 þwert-over, *av.* across.  
 þwert-ūt, þweortūt, *av.* entirely.  
 Üvel, †ifel, *aj.*, *s.* evil, bad; disease.  
 þumbe, umben, *prp.*, *av.* about, concerning. ‘bēn umben,’ be occupied with.  
 þumbe-þenken, *wv.* consider.

ümbri-dawes, *spl.* Ember days.  
 †un-bermed, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) un-leavened.  
 †unc, †unker, *prn.* us two, of us two.  
 un-clēne, *aj.* unclean.  
 un-clēnnesse, *s.* uncleanness.  
 un-cwēme, *aj.* unacceptable.  
 under, *prp.* under.  
 under-vōn, †underfangen, *sv.* accept, receive.  
 under-prēost, *sm.* under-priest.  
 under-stōnden, *sv.* understand.  
 under-tid, *s.* morning-time; time of the morning service (about 9 A.M.).  
 un-dēplich, *aj.* immortal.  
 un-ēndeliche, *av.* infinitely.  
 \*ūnicorne, *s.* unicorn.  
 un-imete, *s.* want of measure, excess; *av.* immeasurably.  
 un-imeteliche, *av.* immeasurably.  
 un-isēli, *aj.* unhappy.  
 un-mēpschipe, *s.* want of moderation.  
 †un-nit(t), *aj.* useless. ‘on u.’ uselessly, to no purpose.  
 un-pined, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) unpunished, uninjured.  
 un-rechelēs, *aj.* heedless, indifferent.  
 †un-seolpe, unselpe, *s.* unhappiness.  
 †un-skaþeful, *aj.* innocent.  
 †un-shaþignesse, *s.* innocence.  
 \*un-stāble, *aj.* unstable.  
 un-til, *prp.*, *av.* unto, until.  
 un-þēu, *s.* vice, fault.  
 un-þonkes, *av.* involuntarily.  
 un-wis, *aj.* unwise.  
 un-wrēst, *aj.* base, worthless, wicked.  
 un-wrēsteliche, *av.* wickedly.  
 up, *av.* up.  
 up-on, upo, uppen, uppe, †up-pon, uppo, *prn.*, *av.* upon, on, in, above.  
 up-riht, *aj.*, *av.* upright.  
 up-ward, upwardes, *av.* upwards.  
 ūre, *prn.* our.

\*ūres, *spl.* hours, times for prayer.  
 ürnēn, †ēornen, *sv.* run.  
 us, *prn.* us.  
 ūt, *av.* out. *comp.* ‘uttre,’ outer.  
 ūt-cüme, *s.* coming out, exit.  
 ūt-ward, *av.* outwards.  
  
 V, *see under f.*  
  
 Waden, *sv.* wade.  
 †wāghe-rift, *s.* wall-cloth, curtain.  
 †wāh, †wāghe, *s.* wall.  
 wal(l), *s.* wall.  
 †wāld, *s.* power.  
 wallen, *sv.* boil.  
 iwar(r), *aj.* cautious.  
 ward, *s.* guard.  
 ware, *s.* wares.  
 warien, *wv.* curse.  
 wari-trēo, *s.* gallows.  
 warþ, *see wurpen.*  
 was, *see bēon.*  
 †wasshen, *sv.* wash.  
 water, *s.* water.  
 †water-kin(n), *s.* nature of water.  
 waxen, *sv.* grow, increase.  
 †wecche, *s.* watching.  
 wed(d), *s.* pledge, security.  
 iwedded, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) wedded.  
 wei, *sm.* way. ‘þisses weis,’ in this way. ‘summes weis,’ to some extent. ‘nōne(s) weis,’ in no way.  
 wēie, *s.* balance.  
 wel, †wēl, *av.* well; indeed, in truth.  
 wēlden, *wv.* possess; win.  
 wel-iset(t), *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) well-arranged, suitable.  
 wē-mōd, *av.* peevish.  
 wēnden, *wv.* turn, go; change; translate.  
 wēne, *s.* distress.  
 wēnen, *wv.* think, expect.  
 weole, *s.* prosperity, wealth.  
 wēop-mon(n), *sm.* male, man.  
 weore, *see wer.*  
 weoreld, *see world.*  
 †weoreldshipe, *s.* worldliness.  
 \*weorre, *s.* war.

\***weorrien**, *wv.* make war; harass with war.  
**wer**, *sm.* man.  
**werc**, *s.* action, work.  
**wēre**, *see bēon.*  
**werien**, *wv.* defend, guard.  
**werien**, *wv.* wear (clothes).  
**wērp**, *werpen*, *see worpen.*  
**†wesh**, *see wasshen.*  
**†weste**, *s.* wilderness.  
**†weste**, *aj.* desert.  
**wēte**, *s.* moisture.  
**wh-**, *see hw-*.  
**wike**, *s.* week.  
**†wiken**, *s.* office, charge.  
**wif**, *s.* woman.  
**wiht**, *s.* being, thing. 'a lūte wiht,' *av.* a little.  
**wilde**, *aj.* wild.  
**wilen**, *see wüllen.*  
**wilkume**, welcome.  
**wille**, *s.* will.  
**willeliche**, *av.* voluntarily.  
**willes**, *av.* voluntarily.  
**wilnien**, *wv.* desire.  
**wilt**, *see wüllen.*  
**win**, *s.* wine.  
**wind**, *s.* wind.  
**windwen**, *wv.* winnow.  
**winnen**, *sv.* win, gain.  
**(i)wis(s)**, *aj.*, *av.* certain, certainly.  
**wis**, *aj.* wise.  
**wis-iwōrded**, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) wise of words.  
**wise**, *s.* way, manner.  
**†wislike**, *av.* certainly.  
**†wit**, *prn.* we two.  
**wit(t)**, *s.* wit, sense.  
**(i)witen**, *vb.* know, learn, enquire; guard, take charge of; beware of.  
**witnesse**, *s.* witness.  
**witnien**, *wv.* bear witness, testify.  
**witterliche**, *†witerlike*, *av.* truly, verily.  
**witunge**, *s.* guarding.  
**wip**, *prp.* against.  
**wip-hōlden**, *sv.* withhold.  
**wip-inne(n)**, *prp.*, *av.* within.  
**†wipren**, *wv.* resist.  
**wip-ūte(n)**, *prp.*, *av.*, *cj.* outside; without; except.  
**wlatien**, *wv.* feel nausea, loathe.  
**wlēch**, *aj.* lukewarm.  
**wlite**, *s.* beauty.  
**wō**, *sn.* woe.  
**wōc**, *aj.* weak.  
**wōcnesse**, *s.* weakness.  
**wōd**, *aj.* mad, raging.  
**wōdnes-dēi**, *s.* Wednesday.  
**wōdschipe**, *s.* madness.  
**wōh**, *see wōuh.*  
**wolde**, *see wüllen.*  
**wōmbe**, *s.* stomach; womb.  
**wone**, *s.* want.  
**wonten**, *wv.* be wanting.  
**wōrd**, *s.* word.  
**wōri**, *aj.* turbid, impure.  
**wōrien**, *wv.* disturb.  
**world**, *†weoreld*, *sm.* world.  
**worldlich**, *†weoreldlic*, *aj.* worldly.  
**worpen**, *†werpen*, *sv.* throw.  
**wōt**, *see witen.*  
**wōuh**, *†wōh*, *aj.*, *sb.* perverse, wrong; perversity.  
**wōuhlecchunge**, *s.* courtship.  
**wōware**, *sm.* wooer.  
**wōwen**, *wv.* woo.  
**wrastlen**, *wv.* wrestle.  
**wrappe**, *see wréppē.*  
**wrecche**, *sm.* wretch.  
**wrecche**, *aj.* wretched.  
**wréche**, *s.* vengeance, punishment.  
**wréih**, *see wrien.*  
**wrépful**, *aj.* wrathful.  
**wréppē**, *†wrappē*, *s.* wrath, anger.  
**wrien**, *sv.* cover, hide.  
**†wrihte**, *s.* crime, guilt.  
**write**, *s.* writing, Scripture.  
**writen**, *sv.* write, transcribe.  
**writunge**, *s.* writing.  
**wrōp**, *aj.* angry.  
**wrouhte**, *see würchen.*  
**wude**, *s.* wood; fuel.  
**wüle**, *see wüllen.*  
**wulf**, *sm.* wolf.  
**wülvene**, *s.* she-wolf.  
**wüllen**, *†wilen*, *vb.* will, desire.  
**wümmon**, *sf.* woman.

wündē, *s.* wound.  
 wündēn, *wv.* wound.  
 wunder, *s.* wonder. 'tō wundre,'  
 cruelly, disastrously.  
 wunien, *wv.* dwell; beaccustomed.  
 'iwuned,' accustomed.  
 wünne, *s.* joy.  
 wunnunge, *s.* habitation.  
 würchen, *wv.* work, do.

wurpe, *see* worpen.  
 wurþ, *aj.*, *s.* worth.  
 iwrþen, wurþen, *sv.* become,  
 happen. 'lēt hine iwrþen,' let  
 him do as he likes.  
 †wurþlike, *av.* worthily, rever-  
 ently.  
 wurþschipe, *s.* worship, honour.  
 wüste, wüteþ, *see* witen.



THE END.

# Clarendon Press Series.

---

ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE . . . . .	pp. 1-6
HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY . . . . .	p. 6
MATHEMATICS AND PHYSICAL SCIENCE . . . . .	p. 7
MISCELLANEOUS . . . . .	p. 8
MODERN LANGUAGES . . . . .	p. 9
LATIN SCHOOL BOOKS . . . . .	p. 13
GREEK SCHOOL BOOKS . . . . .	p. 17

---

## The English Language and Literature.

---

### HELPS TO THE STUDY OF THE LANGUAGE.

#### 1. DICTIONARIES.

*A NEW ENGLISH DICTIONARY ON HISTORICAL PRINCIPLES*, founded mainly on the materials collected by the Philological Society. Imperial 4to. Parts I-IV, price 12s. 6d. each.

Vol. I (A and B), half morocco, 2l. 12s. 6d.

Vol. II (C and D). *In the Press.*

Part IV, Section 2, C—CASS, beginning Vol. II, price 5s.

Part V, CASS—CLIVY, price 12s. 6d.

Edited by JAMES A. H. MURRAY, LL.D., sometime President of the Philological Society; with the assistance of many Scholars and Men of Science.

Vol. III (E, F, G,) Part I, edited by HENRY BRADLEY. *In the Press.*

**Bosworth and Toller.** *An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary*, based on the MS. Collections of the late JOSEPH BOSWORTH, D.D. Edited and enlarged by Prof. T. N. TOLLER, M.A. Parts I-III, A-SAR . . . . [4to. 15s. each.

Part IV. *In the Press.*

**Mayhew and Skeat.** *A Concise Dictionary of Middle English*, from A. D. 1150 to 1580. By A. L. MAYHEW, M.A., and W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. [Crown 8vo. half roan, 7s. 6d.

**Skeat.** *A Concise Etymological Dictionary of the English Language*. By W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D. *Third Edition*. . . . [Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

## 2. GRAMMARS, READING BOOKS, &amp;c.

**Earle.** *The Philology of the English Tongue.* By J. EARLE, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon. *Fourth Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.]

— *A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon.* By J. EARLE, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Morris and Skeat.** *Specimens of Early English.* A New and Revised Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index:—

Part I. From Old English Homilies to King Horn (A.D. 1150 to A.D. 1300). By R. MORRIS, LL.D. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 9s.]

Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). By R. MORRIS, LL.D., and W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. *Third Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.]

**Skeat.** *Specimens of English Literature*, from the 'Ploughmans Crede' to the 'Shephearde's Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. *Fourth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.]

— *The Principles of English Etymology. First Series.* The Native Element. By W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. . . . [Crown 8vo. 9s.]

**Sweet.** *An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary.* By HENRY SWEET, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *An Anglo-Saxon Reader.* In Prose and Verse. With Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By the same Author. *Sixth Edition, Revised and Enlarged.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.]

— *A Second Anglo-Saxon Reader.* By the same Author. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

— *Old English Reading Primers.* By the same Author.

I. *Selected Homilies of AElfric.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.]

II. *Extracts from Alfred's Orosius.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.]

— *First Middle English Primer, with Grammar and Glossary.* By the same Author. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *Second Middle English Primer.* Extracts from Chaucer, with Grammar and Glossary. By the same Author. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *A Primer of Spoken English.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *A Primer of Phonetics.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Tancock.** *An Elementary English Grammar and Exercise Book.* By O. W. TANCOCK, M.A., Head Master of King Edward VI's School, Norwich. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

— *An English Grammar and Reading Book, for Lower Forms in Classical Schools.* By O. W. TANCOCK, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

## A SERIES OF ENGLISH CLASSICS.

(CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED.)

**Chaucer.** I. *The Prologue; The Knightes Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale.* Edited by R. MORRIS, LL.D. *A New Edition, with Collations and Additional Notes*, by W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— II. *The Prioresse Tale; Sir Thopas; The Monkes Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c.* Edited by W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

— III. *The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Pardoneres Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanounes Yemannes Tale.* By the same Editor. *New Edition, Revised.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

— IV. *Minor Poems.* By the same Editor. [Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.]

— V. *The Legend of Good Women.* By the same Editor. [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

**Langland.** *The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman*, by WILLIAM LANGLAND. Edited by W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. *Fourth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Gamelyn, The Tale of.** Edited by W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.]

**Wycliffe.** *The New Testament in English*, according to the Version by JOHN WYCLIFFE, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by JOHN PURVEY, about A.D. 1388. With Introduction and Glossary by W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]

— *The Books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon:* according to the Wycliffite Version made by NICHOLAS DE HEREFORD, about A.D. 1381, and Revised by JOHN PURVEY, about A.D. 1388. With Introduction and Glossary by W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Minot.** *The Poems of Laurence Minot.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by JOSEPH HALL, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Spenser.** *The Faery Queene.* Books I and II. Edited by G. W. KITCHIN, D.D., with Glossary by A. L. MAYHEW, M.A.

Book I. *Tenth Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Book II. *Sixth Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Hooker.** *Ecclesiastical Polity*, Book I. Edited by R. W. CHURCH, M.A., Dean of St. Paul's. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Marlowe and Greene.** MARLOWE'S *Tragical History of Dr. Faustus*, and GREENE'S *Honourable History of Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay*. Edited by A. W. WARD, Litt. D. *New Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s. 6d.]

**Marlowe.** *Edward II.* Edited by O. W. TANCOCK, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. Paper covers, 2s. cloth, 3s.]

**Shakespeare.** *Select Plays.* Edited by W. G. CLARK, M.A., and W. ALDIS WRIGHT, D.C.L. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers.*]

*The Merchant of Venice.* 1s. *Macbeth.* 1s. 6d.

*Richard the Second.* 1s. 6d. *Hamlet.* 2s.

Edited by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, D.C.L.

*The Tempest.* 1s. 6d. *Coriolanus.* 2s. 6d.

*As You Like It.* 1s. 6d. *Richard the Third.* 2s. 6d.

*A Midsummer Night's Dream.* 1s. 6d. *Henry the Fifth.* 2s.

*Twelfth Night.* 1s. 6d. *King John.* 1s. 6d.

*Julius Cæsar.* 2s. *King Lear.* 1s. 6d.

**Shakespeare as a Dramatic Artist; a popular Illustration of the Principles of Scientific Criticism.** By R. G. MOULTON, M.A. *Second Edition, Enlarged.* . . . . . [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

**Bacon.** *Advancement of Learning.* Edited by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, D.C.L. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Milton.** I. *Areopagitica.* With Introduction and Notes. By JOHN W. HALES, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— II. *Poems.* Edited by R. C. BROWNE, M.A. In two Volumes. *Fifth Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s. 6d. Sold separately, Vol. I. 4s., Vol. II. 3s.]

In paper covers:—

*Lycidas*, 3d. *L'Allegro*, 3d. *Il Penseroso*, 4d. *Comus*, 6d.

— III. *Paradise Lost.* Book I. Edited with Notes, by H. C. BEECHING, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. In Parchment, 3s. 6d.]

— IV. *Samson Agonistes.* Edited with Introduction and Notes by JOHN CHURTON COLLINS, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers.* 1s.]

**Bunyan.** *The Pilgrim's Progress, Grace Abounding, Relation of the Imprisonment of Mr. John Bunyan.* Edited by E. VENABLES, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. In Parchment, 6s.]

**Clarendon.** I. *History of the Rebellion.* Book VI. Edited with Introduction and Notes by T. ARNOLD, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

— II. *Selections.* Edited by G. BOYLE, M.A., Dean of Salisbury. [Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.]

**Dryden.** *Select Poems.* (*Stanzas on the Death of Oliver Cromwell; Astræa Redux; Annus Mirabilis; Absalom and Achitophel; Religio Laici; The Hind and the Panther.*) Edited by W. D. CHRISTIE, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Essay of Dramatic Poesy.* Edited, with Notes, by T. ARNOLD, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Locke.** *Conduct of the Understanding.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, &c., by T. FOWLER, D.D. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Addison.** *Selections from Papers in the 'Spectator.'* By T. ARNOLD, M.A. *Fifteenth Thousand.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. In Parchment, 6s.]

**Steele.** *Selected Essays from the Tatler, Spectator, and Guardian.* By AUSTIN DOBSON. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. In Parchment, 7s. 6d.]

**Pope.** I. *Essay on Man.* Edited by MARK PATTISON, B.D. *Sixth Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

— II. *Satires and Epistles.* By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Parnell.** *The Hermit.* . . . . . [Paper covers, 2d.]

**Berkeley.** *Selections.* With Introduction and Notes. By A. C. FRASER, LL.D. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.]

**Johnson.** I. *Rasselas.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by G. BIRKBECK HILL, D.C.L. [Extra fcap. 8vo. limp, 2s.; Bevelled boards, 3s. 6d.; in Parchment, 4s. 6d.]

— II. *Rasselas; Lives of Dryden and Pope.* Edited by ALFRED MILNES, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

— *Lives of Dryden and Pope.* By the same Editor. [Stiff covers, 2s. 6d.]

— III. *Life of Milton.* Edited, with Notes, &c., by C. H. FIRTH, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.; cloth, 2s. 6d.]

— IV. *Vanity of Human Wishes.* With Notes, by E. J. PAYNE, M.A. . . . . [Paper covers, 4d.]

**Gray.** *Selected Poems.* Edited by EDMUND GOSSE, M.A. [In Parchment, 3s.]

— *The same, together with Supplementary Notes for Schools.* By FOSTER WATSON, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.]

— *Elegy, and Ode on Eton College.* . . . . . [Paper covers, 2d.]

**Goldsmith.** *Selected Poems.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by AUSTIN DOBSON . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. In Parchment, 4s. 6d.]

— *The Traveller.* Edited by G. BIRKBECK HILL, D.C.L. [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s.]

— *The Deserted Village.* . . . . . [Paper covers, 2d.]

**Cowper.** I. *The Didactic Poems of 1782, with Selections from the Minor Pieces, A.D. 1779-1783.* Edited by H. T. GRIFFITH, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— II. *The Task, with Tirocinium, and Selections from the Minor Poems, A.D. 1784-1799.* By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**Burke.** I. *Thoughts on the Present Discontents; the two Speeches on America.* Edited by E. J. PAYNE, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

— II. *Reflections on the French Revolution.* By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]

— III. *Four Letters on the Proposals for Peace with the Regicide Directory of France.* By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]

**Burns.** *Selected Poems.* Edited by J. LOGIE ROBERTSON, M.A. [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

**Keats.** *Hyperion*, Book I. With Notes, by W. T. ARNOLD, B.A.  
*Paper covers*, 4d.

**Byron.** *Childe Harold*. With Introduction and Notes, by H. F. TOZER,  
 M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. *In Parchment*, 5s.]

**Scott.** *Lay of the Last Minstrel*. Edited with Preface and Notes by  
 W. MINTO, M.A. With Map.  
 [Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 2s. *In Parchment*, 3s. 6d.]

— *Lay of the Last Minstrel*. Introduction and Canto I, with  
 Preface and Notes, by W. MINTO, M.A. . . . . [*Paper covers*, 6d.]

— *Marmion*. Edited by T. BAYNE. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**Campbell.** *Gertrude of Wyoming*. Edited, with Introduction and Notes,  
 by H. MACAULAY FITZGIBBON, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

---

**Typical Selections** from the best English Writers. *Second Edition*.  
 In Two Volumes. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.]

## HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY. &c.

**Freeman.** *A Short History of the Norman Conquest of England.*  
By E. A. FREEMAN, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**George.** *Genealogical Tables illustrative of Modern History.* By  
H. B. GEORGE, M.A. *Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged.* [Small 4to. 12s.]

**Greswell.** *History of the Dominion of Canada.* By W. PARR  
GRESWELL, M.A. . . . [Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. *Just Published.*]

— — — *A Geographical Study of the Dominion of Canada.* By the  
same Author . . . . . [Immediately.]

**Hughes (Alfred).** *Geography for Schools.* Part I, *Practical Geography.*  
With Diagrams. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Kitchin.** *A History of France.* With Numerous Maps, Plans, and  
Tables. By G. W. KITCHIN, D.D., Dean of Winchester. *Second Edition.*  
Vol. I. To 1453. Vol. II. 1453-1624. Vol. III. 1624-1793. Each 10s. 6d.

**Lucas.** *Introduction to a Historical Geography of the British Colonies.*  
By C. P. LUCAS, B.A. . . . . [Crown 8vo, with 8 maps, 4s. 6d.]

— — — *Historical Geography of the Colonies.* Vol. I. By the same  
Author. With Eleven Maps. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 5s.]  
Vol. II. By the same Author . . . . . [In the Press.]

**Rawlinson.** *A Manual of Ancient History.* By G. RAWLINSON,  
M.A., Camden Professor of Ancient History. *Second Edition.* [Demy 8vo. 14s.]

**Rogers.** *A Manual of Political Economy,* for the use of Schools.  
By J. E. THOROLD ROGERS, M.A. *Third Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

## MATHEMATICS AND PHYSICAL SCIENCE.

**Aldis.** *A Text Book of Algebra (with Answers to the Examples).* By W. STEADMAN ALDIS, M.A. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**Combination Chemical Labels.** In Two Parts, gummed ready for use. Part I, Basic Radicles and Names of Elements. Part II, Acid Radicles. [Price 3s. 6d.

**Hamilton and Ball.** *Book-keeping.* By Sir R. G. C. HAMILTON, K.C.B., and JOHN BALL (of the firm of Quilter, Ball, & Co.). *New and Enlarged Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

\* \* *Ruled Exercise Books adapted to the above.* (Fcap. folio, 1s. 6d.)

**Hensley.** *Figures made Easy: a first Arithmetic Book.* By LEWIS HENSLEY, M.A. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 6d.

— *Answers to the Examples in Figures made Easy*, together with 2000 additional Examples formed from the Tables in the same, with Answers. By the same Author. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 1s.

— *The Scholar's Arithmetic.* By the same Author.

[Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— *Answers to the Examples in the Scholar's Arithmetic.* By the same Author. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.

— *The Scholar's Algebra.* An Introductory work on Algebra. By the same Author. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

**Euclid Revised.** Containing the essentials of the Elements of Plane Geometry as given by Euclid in his First Six Books. Edited by R. C. J. NIXON, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [Crown 8vo. 6s.

May likewise be had in parts as follows :—

Book I, 1s. Books I, II, 1s. 6d. Books I-IV, 3s. Books V-VI, 3s.

— *Geometry in Space.* Containing parts of Euclid's Eleventh and Twelfth Books. By the same Editor. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**Fisher.** *Class-Book of Chemistry.* By W. W. FISHER, M.A., F.C.S. [Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

**Harcourt and Madan.** *Exercises in Practical Chemistry.* Vol. I. *Elementary Exercises.* By A. G. VERNON HARCOURT, M.A., and H. G. MADAN, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* Revised by H. G. MADAN, M.A. [Crown 8vo. 1os. 6d.

**Williamson.** *Chemistry for Students.* By A. W. WILLIAMSON, Phil. Doc., F.R.S., Professor of Chemistry, University College, London. *A New Edition with Solutions.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

**Hullah.** *The Cultivation of the Speaking Voice.* By JOHN HULLAH. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Maclaren.** *A System of Physical Education: Theoretical and Practical.* With 346 Illustrations drawn by A. MACDONALD, of the Oxford School of Art. By ARCHIBALD MACLAREN, the Gymnasium, Oxford. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.]

**Troutbeck and Dale.** *A Music Primer for Schools.* By J. TROUTBECK, D.D., formerly Music Master in Westminster School, and R. F. DALE, M.A., B. Mus., late Assistant Master in Westminster School. [Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

**Tyrwhitt.** *A Handbook of Pictorial Art.* By R. St. J. TYRWHITT, M.A. With coloured Illustrations, Photographs, and a chapter on Perspective, by A. MACDONALD. *Second Edition.* [8vo. half morocco, 18s.]

**Upcott.** *An Introduction to Greek Sculpture.* By L. E. UPCOTT, M.A. [Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Student's Handbook** to the University and Colleges of Oxford. *Tenth Edition.* [Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Helps to the Study of the Bible**, taken from the *Oxford Bible for Teachers*, comprising Summaries of the several Books, with copious Explanatory Notes and Tables illustrative of Scripture History and the Characteristics of Bible Lands; with a complete Index of Subjects, a Concordance, a Dictionary of Proper Names, and a series of Maps. [Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

~~~~~  
 \*\* A READING ROOM has been opened at the CLARENDON PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, where visitors will find every facility for examining old and new works issued from the Press, and for consulting all official publications.

~~~~~  
 All communications on Literary Matters and suggestions of new Books or new Editions, should be addressed to

THE SECRETARY TO THE DELEGATES,  
 CLARENDON PRESS,  
 OXFORD.

London: HENRY FROWDE,  
 OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.

Edinburgh: 12 FREDERICK STREET.

Oxford: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY,  
 116 HIGH STREET.

# Clarendon Press Series.

---

## Modern Languages.

---

### FRENCH.

**Brachet.** *Etymological Dictionary of the French Language*, with a Preface on the Principles of French Etymology. Translated into English by G. W. KITCHIN, D.D., Dean of Winchester. *Third Edition*. [Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— *Historical Grammar of the French Language*. Translated into English by G. W. KITCHIN, D.D. *Fourth Edition*. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**Saintsbury.** *Primer of French Literature*. By GEORGE SAINTSBURY, M.A. *Second Edition*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

— *Short History of French Literature*. By the same Author. [Crown 8vo. 1os. 6d.

— *Specimens of French Literature*, from Villon to Hugo. By the same Author. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 9s.

---

**Beaumarchais.** *Le Barbier de Séville*. With Introduction and Notes by AUSTIN DOBSON. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

**Blouët.** *L'Éloquence de la Chaire et de la Tribune Françaises*. Edited by PAUL BLOUËT, B.A. (Univ. Gallic.) Vol. I. *French Sacred Oratory*. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

**Corneille.** *Horace*. With Introduction and Notes by GEORGE SAINTSBURY, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— *Cinna*. With Notes, Glossary, etc. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d. cloth, 2s.

**Gautier** (Théophile). *Scenes of Travel*. Selected and Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

**Masson.** *Louis XIV and his Contemporaries*; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With English Notes, Genealogical Tables, etc. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

**Molière.** *Les Précieuses Ridicules*. With Introduction and Notes by ANDREW LANG, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

— *Les Femmes Savantes*. With Notes, Glossary, etc. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d. cloth, 2s.

**Molière.** *Les Fourberies de Scapin.* With Voltaire's Life of Molière.  
By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.]

— *Les Fourberies de Scapin.* } With Voltaire's Life of Molière. By  
**Racine.** *Athalie.* } GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A.  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Musset.** *On ne badine pas avec l'Amour, and Fantasio.* With  
Introduction, Notes, etc., by WALTER HERRIES POLLOCK. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**NOVELETTES:—**

**Xavier de Maistre.** *Voyage autour de ma Chambre.*  
**Madame de Duras.** *Ourika.*  
**Erckmann-Chatrian.** *Le Vieux Tailleur.*  
**Alfred de Vigny.** *La Veillée de Vincennes.*  
**Edmond About.** *Les Jumeaux de l'Hôtel Corneille.*  
**Rodolphe Töpffer.** *Mésaventures d'un Écolier.*

} By GUSTAVE  
MASSON, B.A.,  
3rd Edition.  
Ext. fcap. 8vo.  
2s. 6d.

*Voyage autour de ma Chambre, separately, limp, 1s. 6d.*

**Perrault.** *Popular Tales.* Edited, with an Introduction on Fairy  
Tales, etc., by ANDREW LANG, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.]

**Quinet.** *Lettres à sa Mère.* Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A.  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Racine.** *Esther.* Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Racine.** *Andromaque.* } With Louis Racine's Life of his Father. By  
**Corneille.** *Le Menteur.* } GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Regnard.** . . . *Le Joueur.* } By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A.  
**Brueys and Palaprat.** *Le Grondeur.* } [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Sainte-Beuve.** *Selections from the Causeries du Lundi.* Edited by  
G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Sévigné.** *Selections from the Correspondence of Madame de Sévigné*  
and her chief Contemporaries. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. By  
GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**Voltaire.** *Mérope.* Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**ITALIAN.**

**Dante.** *Selections from the 'Inferno.'* With Introduction and Notes,  
by H. B. COTTERILL, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Tasso.** *La Gerusalemme Liberata.* Cantos i, ii. With Introduction  
and Notes, by the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

## GERMAN, etc.

**Buchheim.** *Modern German Reader.* A Graduated Collection of Extracts in Prose and Poetry from Modern German writers. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc.

Part I. With English Notes, a Grammatical Appendix, and a complete Vocabulary. *Fourth Edition*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Part II. With English Notes and an Index. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *German Poetry for Beginners.* Edited, with Notes and Vocabulary, by EMMA S. BUCHHEIM. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Lange.** *The Germans at Home;* a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. By HERMANN LANGE. *Third Edition*. . . . . [8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *The German Manual;* a German Grammar, a Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. By the same Author. [8vo. 7s. 6d.]

— *A Grammar of the German Language*, being a reprint of the Grammar contained in *The German Manual*. By the same Author. [8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *German Composition;* a Theoretical and Practical Guide to the Art of Translating English Prose into German. By the same Author. *Second Edition*. . . . . [8vo. 4s. 6d.]

[*A Key to the above, price 5s.*]

— *German Spelling:* A Synopsis of the Changes which it has undergone through the Government Regulations of 1880 . . . [Paper cover, 6d.]

**Becker's Friedrich der Grosse.** With an Historical Sketch of the Rise of Prussia and of the Times of Frederick the Great. With Map. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Chamisso.** *Peter Schlemihl's Wundersame Geschichte.* With Notes and Vocabulary. By EMMA S. BUCHHEIM . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Goethe.** *Egmont.* With a Life of Goethe, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Third Edition*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— *Iphigenie auf Tauris.* A Drama. With a Critical Introduction and Notes. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Third Edition*. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**Heine's Harzreise.** With a Life of Heine, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d. cloth, 2s. 6d.]

— *Prosa*, being Selections from his Prose Works. Edited with English Notes, etc., by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Lessing.** *Laokoon.* With Introduction, Notes, etc. By A. HAMANN, Phil. Doc., M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

— *Minna von Barnhelm.* A Comedy. With a Life of Lessing, Critical Analysis, Complete Commentary, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Fifth Edition*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Nathan der Weise.* With English Notes, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Second Edition*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Niebuhr's Griechische Heroen-Geschichten.** Tales of Greek Heroes. Edited with English Notes and a Vocabulary, by EMMA S. BUCHHEIM.

Edition A. Text in German Type. } [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff, 1s. 6d.,  
Edition B. Text in Roman Type.      cloth 2s.

**Schiller's Historische Skizzen:—Egmonts Leben und Tod, and Belagerung von Antwerpen.** Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged, with a Map.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— *Wilhelm Tell.* With a Life of Schiller; an Historical and Critical Introduction, Arguments, a Complete Commentary, and Map. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Sixth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *Wilhelm Tell.* Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *School Edition.* With Map. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

— *Wilhelm Tell.* Translated into English Verse by E. MASSIE, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

— *Jungfrau von Orleans.* Edited by G. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

**Scherer. A History of German Literature.** By W. SCHERER. Translated from the Third German Edition by Mrs. F. C. CONYBEARE. Edited by F. MAX MÜLLER. 2 vols. [8vo. 21s.

**Max Müller. The German Classics from the Fourth to the Nineteenth Century.** With Biographical Notices, Translations into Modern German, and Notes, by F. MAX MÜLLER, M.A. A New edition, revised, enlarged, and adapted to WILHELM SCHERER'S *History of German Literature*, by F. LICHTENSTEIN. 2 vols. [Crown 8vo. 21s.

**Wright. An Old High German Primer.** With Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By JOSEPH WRIGHT, Ph. D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *A Middle High German Primer.* With Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By JOSEPH WRIGHT, Ph. D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**Skeat. The Gospel of St. Mark in Gothic.** Edited by W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s.

**Sweet. An Icelandic Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary.** By HENRY SWEET, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**Vigfusson and Powell. An Icelandic Prose Reader,** with Notes, Grammar, and Glossary. By GUDBRAND VIGFUSSON, M.A., and F. YORK POWELL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1os. 6d.

London: HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.

Edinburgh: 12 FREDERICK STREET.

Oxford: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY,  
116 HIGH STREET.

# Clarendon Press Series.

## Latin School-books.

### GRAMMARS, LEXICONS, etc.

**Allen.** *Rudimenta Latina.* Comprising Accidence, and Exercises of a very Elementary Character, for the use of Beginners. By J. BARROW ALLEN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *An Elementary Latin Grammar.* By the same Author. *Fifth-seventh Thousand.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *A First Latin Exercise Book.* By the same Author. *Fourth Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *A Second Latin Exercise Book.* By the same Author. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]  
[*A Key to First and Second Latin Exercise Books: for Teachers only, price 5s.*]

**Fox and Bromley.** *Models and Exercises in Unseen Translation.* By H. F. FOX, M.A., and T. M. BROMLEY, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.]

**Gibson.** *An Introduction to Latin Syntax.* By W. S. GIBSON, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Jerram.** *Reddenda Minora.* By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

— *Anglice Reddenda.* By the same Author. *Fourth Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Anglice Reddenda.* *SECOND SERIES.* By the same Author. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**Lee-Warner.** *Hints and Helps for Latin Elegiacs.* By H. LEE-WARNER, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]  
[*A Key is provided: for Teachers only, price 4s. 6d.*]

**Lewis and Short.** *A Latin Dictionary, founded on Andrews' edition of Freund's Latin Dictionary.* By CHARLTON T. LEWIS, Ph.D., and CHARLES SHORT, LL.D. . . . . . [4to. 25s.]

**Lewis.** *A Latin Dictionary for Schools.* By CHARLTON T. LEWIS, Ph.D. . . . . . [Small 4to. 18s.]

**Nunns.** *First Latin Reader.* By T. J. NUNNS, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Ramsay.** *Exercises in Latin Prose Composition.* With Introduction, Notes, and Passages of graduated difficulty for Translation into Latin. By G. G. RAMSAY, M.A., Professor of Humanity, Glasgow. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Sargent.** *Easy Passages for Translation into Latin.* By J. Y. SARGENT, M.A. *Seventh Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

[A Key to this Edition is provided: for Teachers only, price 5s.]

— *A Latin Prose Primer.* By the same Author.

[Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**King and Cookson.** *The Principles of Sound and Inflexion, as illustrated in the Greek and Latin Languages.* By J. E. KING, M.A., and CHRISTOPHER COOKSON, M.A. . . . . 8vo. 18s.

— *An Introduction to the Comparative Grammar of Greek and Latin.* By the same Authors. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.]

**Papillon.** *A Manual of Comparative Philology.* By T. L. PAPILLON, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

### LATIN CLASSICS FOR SCHOOLS.

**Caesar.** *The Commentaries* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By CHARLES E. MOBERLY, M.A.

*The Gallic War. Second Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

*The Gallic War. Books I, II.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

*The Gallic War. Books III-V.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

*The Gallic War. Books VI, VII, VIII.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

*The Civil War. Second Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

*The Civil War. Book I.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Catulli Veronensis** *Carmina Selecta, secundum recognitionem* ROBINSON ELLIS, A.M. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Cicero.** *Selection of Interesting and Descriptive Passages.* With Notes. By HENRY WALFORD, M.A. In three Parts. *Third Edition.*

[Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

*Part I. Anecdotes from Grecian and Roman History.* . . . [limp, 1s. 6d.]

*Part II. Omens and Dreams; Beauties of Nature.* . . . [,, 1s. 6d.]

*Part III. Rome's Rule of her Provinces.* . . . . . [,, 1s. 6d.]

— *De Senectute.* With Introduction and Notes. By LEONARD HUXLEY, B.A. In one or two Parts. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *Pro Cluentio.* With Introduction and Notes. By W. RAMSAY, M.A. Edited by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Pro Roscio.* With Introduction and Notes. By ST. GEORGE STOCK, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Select Orations* (for Schools). *In Verrem Actio Prima. De Imperio Gn. Pompeii. Pro Archia. Philippica IX.* With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. KING, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *In Q. Caecilium Divinatio* and *In C. Verrem Actio Prima.* With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. KING, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo., 1s. 6d.]

— *Speeches against Catilina.* With Introduction and Notes. By E. A. UPCOTT, M.A. In one or two Parts. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Cicero.** *Philippic Orations.* With Notes, etc., by J. R. KING, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [8vo. 10s. 6d.]

— *Selected Letters* (for Schools). With Notes. By C. E. PRICHARD, M.A., and E. R. BERNARD, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— *Select Letters.* With English Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By ALBERT WATSON, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . [8vo. 18s.]

— *Select Letters.* Text. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s.]

**Cornelius Nepos.** With Notes. By OSCAR BROWNING, M.A. *Third Edition.* Revised by W. R. INGE, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**Horace.** With a Commentary. Volume I. *The Odes, Carmen, Seculare, and Epodes.* By EDWARD C. WICKHAM, M.A., Head Master of Wellington College. *New Edition.* In one or two Parts. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]

— *Selected Odes.* With Notes for the use of a Fifth Form. By E. C. WICKHAM, M.A. In one or two Parts. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Juvenal.** *XIII Satires.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by C. H. PEARSON, M.A., and H. A. STRONG, M.A. . . . [Crown 8vo. 6s. Or separately, *Text and Introduction*, 3s.; *Notes*, 3s. 6d.]

**Livy.** *Selections* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By H. LEWIS WARNER, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo.]

Part I. *The Caudine Disaster.* . . . . . [limp, 1s. 6d.]

Part II. *Hannibal's Campaign in Italy.* . . . . . [,, 1s. 6d.]

Part III. *The Macedonian War.* . . . . . [,, 1s. 6d.]

— *Book I.* With Introduction, Historical Examination, and Notes. By J. R. SEELEY, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [8vo. 6s.]

— *Books V—VII.* With Introduction and Notes. By A. R. CLUER, B.A. *Second Edition.* Revised by P. E. MATHESON, M.A. In one or two Parts. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]

— *Book V.* By the same Editors. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Books XXI—XXIII.* With Introduction, Notes and Maps. By M. T. TATHAM, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]

— *Book XXI.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Book XXII.* By the same Editor. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Ovid.** *Selections* (for the use of Schools). With Introductions and Notes, and an Appendix on the Roman Calendar. By W. RAMSAY, M.A. Edited by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.]

— *Tristia*, Book I. The Text revised, with an Introduction and Notes. By S. G. OWEN, B.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Tristia*, Book III. With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Persius.** *The Satires.* With Translation and Commentary, by J. CONINGTON, M.A., edited by H. NETTLESHIP, M.A. *Second Edition.* [8vo. 7s. 6d.]

---

**Plautus.** *Captivi.* With Introduction and Notes. By W. M. LINDSAY, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Trinummus.* With Notes and Introductions. (Intended for the Higher Forms of Public Schools.) By C. E. FREEMAN, M.A., and A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**Pliny.** *Selected Letters* (for Schools). With Notes. By C. E. PRICHARD, M.A., and E. R. BERNARD, M.A. *New Edition.* *In one or two Parts.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**Sallust.** *Bellum Catilinarium* and *Jugurthinum.* With Introduction and Notes, by W. W. CAPES, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Tacitus.** *The Annals.* Books I—IV. Edited, with Introduction and Notes for the use of Schools and Junior Students, by H. FURNEAUX, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]

— *The Annals.* Book I. By the same Editor. [Extra fcap. 8vo. limp, 2s.]

**Terence.** *Adelphi.* With Notes and Introductions. By A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— *Andria.* With Notes and Introductions. By C. E. FREEMAN, M.A., and A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— *Phormio.* With Notes and Introductions. By A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**Tibullus** and **Propertius.** *Selections.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]

**Virgil.** With Introduction and Notes, by T. L. PAPILLON, M.A. In Two Volumes. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.; Text separately, 4s. 6d.]

— *Aeneid I—III.* Text and Notes. Edited by T. L. PAPILLON, M.A., and A. E. HAIGH, M.A. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 3s.]

— *IV—VI.* By the same Editors. *Immediately.*

— *Bucolics.* With Introduction and Notes, by C. S. JERRAM, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Georgics.* By the same Editor. . . . . [In the Press.]

— *Aeneid I.* With Introduction and Notes, by the same Editor. [Extra fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d.]

— *Aeneid IX.* Edited with Introduction and Notes, by A. E. HAIGH, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d. *In two Parts,* 2s.]

---

London: HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.

Edinburgh: 12 FREDERICK STREET.

Oxford: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY,  
116 HIGH STREET.

# Clarendon Press Series.

## Greek School-books.

### GRAMMARS, LEXICONS, etc.

**Chandler.** *The Elements of Greek Accentuation* (for Schools). By H. W. CHANDLER, M.A. *Second Edition*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Fox and Bromley.** *Models and Exercises in Unseen Translation*. By H. F. FOX, M.A., and T. M. BROMLEY, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.]

**Jerram.** *Graece Reddenda*. By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. [ , , 2s. 6d.]

— *Reddenda Minora*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

— *Anglice Reddenda*. *First Series*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— — *Second Series*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**Liddell and Scott.** *A Greek-English Lexicon*. . . . . [4to. 36s.]

— *An Intermediate Greek-English Lexicon*, abridged from LIDDELL and SCOTT'S *Seventh Edition*. . . . . [Small 4to. 12s. 6d.]

— *A Greek-English Lexicon*, abridged from LIDDELL and SCOTT'S *4to. edition*, chiefly for the use of Schools. . . . . [Square 12mo. 7s. 6d.]

**Sargent.** *Passages for Translation into Greek Prose*. By J. YOUNG SARGENT, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— *Exemplaria Graeca*; being Selections from the above. By the same Author. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— *Models and Materials for Greek Iambic Verse*. By the same Author. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Wordsworth.** *A Greek Primer*. By the Right Rev. CHARLES WORDSWORTH, D.C.L. *Seventh Edition*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

— *Graecae Grammaticae Rudimenta in usum Scholarum*. Auctore CAROLO WORDSWORTH, D.C.L. *Nineteenth Edition*. . . . . [12mo. 4s.]

**King and Cookson.** *The Principles of Sound and Inflexion*, as illustrated in the Greek and Latin Languages. By J. E. KING, M.A., and CHRISTOPHER COOKSON, M.A. . . . . [8vo. 18s.]

— *An Introduction to the Comparative Grammar of Greek and Latin*. By the same Authors. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.]

**Papillon.** *A Manual of Comparative Philology*. By T. L. PAPILLON, M.A. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

### A COURSE OF GREEK READERS.

**Easy Greek Reader.** By EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A. *In one or two Parts*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**First Greek Reader.** By W. G. RUSHBROOKE, M.L. *Second Edition*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Second Greek Reader.** By A. M. BELL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Specimens of Greek Dialects ; being a Fourth Greek Reader.** With Introductions and Notes. By W. W. MERRY, D.D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Selections from Homer and the Greek Dramatists ; being a Fifth Greek Reader.** By EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Wright. The Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry.** By R. S. WRIGHT, M.A. *Second Edition, Revised by EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A., LL.D.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d.]

**Wright and Shadwell. A Golden Treasury of Greek Prose.** By R. S. WRIGHT, M.A., and J. E. L. SHADWELL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

### THE GREEK TESTAMENT.

**A Greek Testament Primer.** By E. MILLER, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Evangelia Sacra Graece.** . . . . [Fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d.]

**Novum Testamentum Graece** juxta Exemplar Millianum. [18mo. 2s. 6d. ; or on writing paper, with large margin, 9s.]

**Novum Testamentum Graece.** Accedunt parallela S. Scripturæ loca, etc. Edidit CAROLUS LLOYD, S.T.P.R. [18mo. 3s. ; or on writing paper, with large margin, 10s. 6d.]

**Appendices ad Novum Testamentum Stephanicum,** curante GULMO. SANDAY, A.M. . . . . [18mo. 3s. 6d.]

**The Greek Testament,** with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version. [Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. ; or on writing paper, with wide margin, 15s.]

**Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament.** By C. E. HAMMOND, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

### GREEK CLASSICS FOR SCHOOLS.

**Aeschylus. Agamemnon.** With Introduction and Notes, by ARTHUR SIDGWICK, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— **Choephoroi.** By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— **Eumenides.** By the same Editor. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— **Prometheus Bound.** With Introduction and Notes, by A. O. PRICKARD, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Aristophanes. The Acharnians.** With Introduction and Notes, by W. W. MERRY, D.D. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— **The Birds.** By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— **The Clouds.** By the same Editor. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— **The Frogs.** By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— **The Knights.** By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**Cebes.** *Tabula.* With Introduction and Notes, by C. S. JERRAM, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Demosthenes.** *Orations against Philip.* With Introduction and Notes. By EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A., and P. E. MATHESON, M.A. Vol. i. *Philippic I* and *Olynthiacs I—III*. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.] Vol. II. *De Pace, Philippic II, De Chersoneso, Philippic III.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Euripides.** *Alcestis.* By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.] — *Hecuba.* By C. H. RUSSELL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.] — *Helena.* With Introduction and Notes, etc., for Upper and Middle Forms. By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.] — *Heracleidae.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.] — *Iphigenia in Tauris.* With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.] — *Medea.* With Introduction, Notes, and Appendices. By C. B. HEBERDEN, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Herodotus.** Book IX. Edited, with Notes, by EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.] — *Selections.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Map, by W. W. MERRY, D.D. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Homer.** *Iliad*, Books I—XII. With an Introduction, a brief Homeric Grammar, and Notes. By D. B. MONRO, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.] — *Iliad*, Books XIII—XXIV. By the same Editor. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.] — *Iliad*, Book I. By the same Editor. *Third Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.] — *Iliad*, Books VI and XXI. With Notes, etc. By HERBERT HAILSTONE, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, each 1s. 6d.] — *Odyssey*, Books I—XII. By W. W. MERRY, D.D. *New Edition.* *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.] — *Odyssey*, Books XIII—XXIV. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.] — *Odyssey*, Books I and II. By the same Editor. [Extra fcap. 8vo, each 1s. 6d.]

**Lucian.** *Vera Historia.* By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

**Lysias.** *Epitaphios.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by F. J. SNELL, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Plato.** *The Apology.* With Introduction and Notes. By ST. GEORGE STOCK, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.] — *Meno.* With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Sophocles.** (For the use of Schools.) Edited, with Introductions and English Notes, by LEWIS CAMPBELL, M.A., and EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A. New and Revised Edition. 2 Vols. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d. Sold separately, Vol. I. Text, 4s. 6d. Vol. II. Notes, 6s.]

Also in single Plays. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp:—

*Oedipus Tyrannus, Philoctetes.* New and Revised Edition, 2s. each.

*Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone.* 1s. 9d. each.

*Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae.* 2s. each.

— *Oedipus Rex*: Dindorf's Text, with Notes by W. BASIL JONES, D.D., Lord Bishop of St. David's. [Extra fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d.]

**Theocritus.** Edited, with Notes, by H. KYNASTON, D.D. (late SNOW). *Fourth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Xenophon.** *Easy Selections* (for Junior Classes). With a Vocabulary, Notes, and Map. By J. S. PHILLPOTTS, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School, and C. S. JERRAM, M.A. *Third Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Selections* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By J. S. PHILLPOTTS, B.C.L. *Fourth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Anabasis*, Book I. Edited for the use of Junior Classes and Private Students. With Introduction, Notes, and Map. By J. MARSHALL, M.A., Rector of the High School, Edinburgh. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Anabasis*, Book II. With Notes and Map. By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *Anabasis*, Book III. With Introduction, Analysis, Notes, etc. By J. MARSHALL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Vocabulary to the Anabasis.* By J. MARSHALL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

— *Cyropaedia*, Book I. With Introduction and Notes. By C. BIGG, D.D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *Cyropaedia*, Books IV, V. With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Hellenica*, Books I, II. With Introduction and Notes. By G. E. UNDERHILL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— *Memorabilia*. By J. MARSHALL, M.A. [Nearly ready.]

London: HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.

Edinburgh: 12 FREDERICK STREET.

Oxford: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY,  
116 HIGH STREET.



THIS

GENERAL LIBRARY

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA—BERKELEY

RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROW

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or on  
date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

19/Apr'54 C

29/Oct'62 M

W 18 1954 LD

RECD CIRC DEPT

JUL 15 '73

OCT 16 1962

6 Dec'63 PS

IN STACKS

30 Oct'55 CT

NOV 22 1963

OCT 4 1955 LD

RECD

20 Apr'61 DM FEB 1 / '64 - 12 M

AUG 11 1974 1

RECD LD

OCT 24 1967 11  
RECEIVED

MAY 11 1967

NOV 12 '67 - 3 PM

LOAN DEPT.

YB 78053

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



CO46660837

